



CASTLE

JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT





DON'T STOP BEING THE BEST.

Leaving your regiment needn't mean you have to leave the Army. Your hard-won skills and experience would make you an asset to any of our Territorial units. To find your local TA Unit, visit www.armyjobs.mod.uk

Find out more

armyjobs.mod.uk

08457 300 111

Text ARMY to 61110



ARMY
BE THE BEST
REGULAR & TERRITORIAL

Life Coaching and Decluttering

**What is really important to you?
What needs to change?**

**Contact me to discuss how to
Declutter any area of your life**

Katrina Ebeling 01273 308182

Life Coach BA (Hons) Dip LC



katrina.lifecoaching@kebeling.f2s.com
www.sussexlifecoaching.co.uk



Take that first step!

to advertise
in this
publication

telephone

our sales team on

01933 419994



**FORCES & CORPORATE
PUBLISHING LTD**

market leaders in military publishing

in your
flow

www.in-your-flow.com

In Your Flow was established to assist people in
bringing more joy and fulfilment to
their lives and their work

We offer workshops, study groups and one to one sessions
all designed to support you in making
positive changes to your life.

We provide programmes and individual
support in the following:

Coaching
Heal Your Life (Louise Hay)
Reiki
Meditation
Cosmic Ordering
Prosperity

*Call now to see how we can support you
through changes in your life*

Tel: 0845 224 6135 Fax: 01622 670717

Email: info@in-your-flow.com

PO Box 1182, Maidstone, Kent. ME14 9GF

Award Winning Mortgage Brokerage



mortgageforce™

mortgageforce is a 'turnkey' operation, which
provides you the opportunity to unlock your potential.
Own your own Mortgage Brokerage under our established
proven business model. Lead generation. And the support
and backing of a £9bn financial services group.

This is what you get when you start up a franchise with
mortgageforce™, the UK's Best Mortgage Broker 2008. Low set
up costs. We will provide the training to become a professionally
qualified mortgage advisor through our tried and tested training
programs.

Then please contact us for more information

0870 8500 780 quoting reference AC/008

Or visit our website www.mortgageforce.net

Solution Focused Therapy

25 years of experience
Accredited Member: British Society of Clinical Hypnosis (BSCH) & NLPICA
Anne Calleja, MSc DipEHP, PDCHyp, MBSCH, BACP
Coaching, Counselling & Hypnotherapy

- Worklife Balance
- Stress / Anxiety
- Relationships
- Help to Stop Smoking
- Confidence/Self Esteem
- Trauma
- Performance Coaching
- Phobias
- Career Coaching

Member of British Society of Clinical Hypnosis

pure
consulting

Parma House, 267 Banbury Road,
Summertown, Oxford, OX2 7HT
Email: anne@pureconsulting.com
Tel: 01865 847 711 Mob: 07831 276616

www.pureconsulting.com



FORCES LOANS

DIV. of VGate Ltd.

- ✓ Guaranteed a CASH loan of £200 min *
- ✓ Fast payout direct into your account
- ✓ No credit checks
- ✓ Immediate decisions
- ✓ Written quotations always given
- ✓ Consumer Credit License 521069
- ✓ Designed exclusively for Military personnel
- ✓ Call FREE now on:



UK / IRL : 0800 619 2274

From abroad : +44 208 922 5258

* SUBJECT TO BEING 18 YEARS OF AGE, HAVING A VALID DEBIT CARD, COMPLETING ALL FORMS CORRECTLY



Abi Westwood

2006 luxury holiday home overlooking golf course, Skegness.

Conservatory, decking sheds excellent condition.

Could part exchange for Park Home in East Midlands or

Freehold place abroad or canal boat.

£48,500. Private.

Contact on 07855 380130.



JUST £30,000 FOR YOUR NEW
HOME IN SUNNY SPAIN

From just £30,000 you can own a static mobile home sited in the finest residential park developments Spain has to offer and enjoy the sun and natural beauty of the Costa del Sol and countryside

For further information or to arrange a visit, please contact us at
info@andalucianparkhomes.com or on the number below.

ANDALUCIAN PARK HOMES

Tel: (0034) 619 047 492 Tel/Fax: (0034) 958 633 034

www.andalucianparkhomes.com info@andalucianparkhomes.com

Olive Grove Villas

Cineto Romano (near Rome) Italy



These two charming villas are adjacent but completely independent, sitting in beautiful formal and Mediterranean gardens rich with flowers and olive & fig trees. There is also a large (10x5m) swimming pool and private parking. Easy access to Rome & Ciampino airport (35 miles).

Villa A has 2 double bedrooms (1 en suite), a bathroom, kitchen, sitting/dining room with fireplace and large terrace overlooking the valley.

Villa B has 2 double en suite bedrooms (1 with balcony), a kitchen and a sitting/dining room with direct access to private garden.

Take time out to visit:

- Tivoli (20km) and the Villa d'Este with its world-famous fountains; Villa Adriana and the majestic ruins of Emperor Hadrian's palace; and Villa Gregoriana, recently restored to its original splendor
- Subiaco (20km) and 6th century St Benedict's Monastery & sacred cave
- Licenza (10km) and the ruins of the famous Roman poet Horace's villa
- Abruzzo National Park (50km) spectacular natural reserve

For prices and availability contact **Teresa De Angelis** on

T. 0039 06 86206187 M. 0039 33 56407044

E. teresa_deangelis@libero.it

www.olivegrove.it

Life Coaching

When people ask how to change something in their life, most likely, they know the answer. What they often want is the confidence to try new things, to take on new roles for themselves and to move on from what has become comfortable. A coaching relationship is a radical act that can change your life. It is not a patch, it is for those who recognise that to feel happy, fulfilled and successful something fundamental needs to change. If you want to change the world, begin with yourself!

About Darren Stevens

He works with a diverse client base drawn from the corporate and private sector. With his most recent contract providing NLP-based Life Coaching to patients on the NHS, he is now seeing more personal Coaching clients per month than most Coaches see in a year. But he will still have time for you.

To book a free sample session please call: 01933 419170 or email: darren@coachingyourlife.co.uk

the wheel of life exercise

Take a look at the wheel on the right. Think about your life in relation to each segment. Ask yourself "How satisfied am I currently with my life in this area?" on a scale of 1 (not at all) to 10 (ecstatic). Assuming the centre of the wheel to be zero and the outer rim is ten, draw a curved line in each section representing your score. Now ask yourself:



How smooth or bumpy is my ride?

With reference to where I score myself, how low am I tolerating in my life?

Where am I leaking energy through stress, anxiety, fear or worry?

What action in each sector could I take NOW that would immediately improve my life?

**your life
your choice
your way**

To find out how you will benefit from Personal Coaching, contact Darren Stevens today on 01933 419170 or visit the web site.

www.coachingyourlife.co.uk

He is professionally trained via IRLPTA, an organisation accredited by the International Coaches Federation.

His primary skill though is his contagious enthusiasm for your quality of life and his concern for how YOU are doing, your own progress and your improvement. He will help you see the bigger picture, the outcome you desire and the changes you want, even when they do not appear to you.

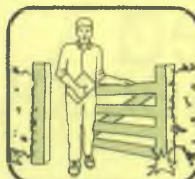
Darren also runs courses in the local area for Personal Awareness. He feels this leads to a greater understanding by all. Look out for local courses on Personal Communication and Personal Mastery now, or contact CYL for more details.

As seen in the:

Telegraph

DAILY EXPRESS

OCKBROOK TRAINING SERVICES



Tel: 01332 662815

Mobile: 07970 679355

Web: www.ockbrooktraining.net

Email: scottburnwood@agriplus.net

Opens the gate to training!

Provider of Quality Training Since 1975 in

**AGRICULTURAL
BUSINESS MANAGEMENT
CONSERVATION
LEGISLATION & TECHNICAL SUBJECTS**

Enterprise Groups for Cereals, Sheep & Vegetables also available

TRANSPORT OF ANIMALS

**SPRAYERS-KNAPSACK-TRACTOR MOUNTED & OTHERS
TRACTOR DRIVING, SHEEP DIPS, VETERINARY MEDICINES
FORKLIFT TRUCK & TELESCOPIC HANDLER, ATV'S
BRUSHCUTTERS/TRIMMERS, BRUSHWOOD CHIPPERS,
RIDE ON MOWERS, CHAINSAW USE AND MANY MORE**

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION CONTACT

MARGARET SCOTT

REGISTERED WITH LANTRA the SECTOR SKILLS COUNCIL FOR THE ENVIRONMENTAL AND LAND-BASED SECTOR and MEMBERS OF C.D.S. TRAINING

**Looking towards a new career path?
You'll need tools to help you along.**



Contact us for a free information pack:
Pageturners Ltd, Career Services
PO Box 3802,
Coventry, West Midlands CV5 8WY
Tel: 07981 717520
info@pageturners.co.uk



www.pageturners.co.uk

skilltrainingltd

Your future starts here

Bricklaying, Joinery,
Motor Vehicle, Fork Lift Truck,
Electrical, Painting & Decorating
and soon... Plastering!



**Now under New Ownership
at our New Premises
in Tanfield Lea & Darlington**

skilltrainingltd

Unit 21 Tanfield Lea Industrial Park, Tanfield Lea,
Stanley, County Durham, DH9 9QF
Banks Road, Darlington, County Durham, DL1 1YA

Tel: 01207 231293

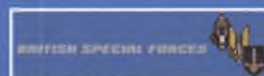
Web: www.skilltraining.uk.com

Email: info@skilltraining.uk.com



Argus Europe Ltd

Security Specialists



Argus Europe Limited was established in 1992 by its Managing Director Brian Tough Q.G.M; a former Special Forces Soldier and Bodyguard to many high profile individuals. Argus Europe Limited has been providing specialist training for High Net Worth clients and their families for over 15 years, worldwide. Argus Europe Limited is an operational company working globally with an extensive variety of contracts.

Brian Tough Q.G.M

A former bodyguard to Director Special Forces Sheikh Yamani | Princess Caroline of Monaco | King Hussein of Jordan | Specialist Security Advisor to Newcastle United Football Club for over ten years. A former Special Forces Instructor in Close Quarter Battle (CQB), Surveillance, Advanced Pistol Shooting, Close Protection Training and Survival Techniques.

ARGUS EUROPE LIMITED

The Old Brewery, Castle Eden
County Durham, TS27 4SU
Telephone: 08456 123 843
Mobile: 07958 518181
enquiries@arguseurope.co.uk
www.arguseurope.co.uk

Close protection Training [SIA licence] - 16 Days

Our course is accredited by Edexcel and covers all of the core competencies as specified by the Security Industry Authority (SIA). In addition the instructors have included extra tuition in subjects such as Close Quarter Battle (CQB) weapons training, vehicle anti-ambush drills and trauma medic training which are not mandatory subjects but invaluable skills to aid you in the field. Our training scenarios will give you the opportunity to practice the skills and knowledge that you have gained throughout the course in a realistic but safe environment prior to heading out into the field. Accommodation and breakfast are provided, as are all learning materials. Course numbers are limited so that all delegates enjoy a high instructor to student ratio. *Please note that an approved valid First Aid Certificate is required prior to commencement of the course. Argus Europe Limited can provide this training if you require it. Please let us know in your application.

Close Protection [Full] Course Dates

2nd - 21st June 2008

7th - 26th July 2008

4th - 23rd August 2008

1st - 20th September 2008

6th - 25th October 2008

Course Fee £2500 + VAT (4 Day First Aid Course Included)

Close Protection [APL] Course Dates

Accredited Prior Learning [APL] Courses are designed for experienced security professionals and are based on previous vocational experience, training and qualifications. Contact us to see if you qualify.

Courses can be arranged with a minimum of 2 weeks notice.

Course fee £700 + VAT

Prices includes all course materials, extra instruction, and exam fees.

10% discount
for former &
serving soldiers



Aston House
Bidwell Road
Rackheath, Norwich
NR13 6PT

ISL Dardan is a leader in on site security in Norfolk, North Suffolk, South Lincs and Aberdeen.

ISL Dardan Security specialises in the provision of uniformed security officers and offers various security services in:

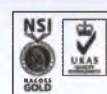
- Static security guards
- Mobile security patrols
- Reception security officers
- Key holding
- Intruder alarm response
- Secure cash movement (CIT)

We have been providing security officers since 1973. We are accredited by the National Security Inspectorate and offer training to SIA standards.

We are currently looking to recruit experienced security officers or persons wishing to move into the growing private security services sector.



Tel: 01603 263000 Fax: 01603 263070
www.isldardan.co.uk





A Company,
The Poachers,
1 Star Escort Team,
at the Crossed Swords,
Baghdad, June 2008.



June 2008
Vol 15 No 1



Editor: Lt Col K Hodgson OBE

Contents

The Colonel of the Regiment	8	<i>Commonwealth War Graves Cemetery</i>	
The Regiment	9	<i>Taukkyan</i>	75
Personalia	11	<i>Rowing the Atlantic</i>	76
Regimental Matters	12	<i>12 Brigade Staff Ride to Monte Cassino:</i>	
Mainly About People	15	<i>24-29 Feb 08</i>	77
The Regimental Museum	18	<i>Banja Luka to Port Stanley</i>	
Diary Dates 2008	20	<i>(via the theatre and gym)</i>	79
Can You Remember?	21	<i>Officer Recruiting at RMA Sandhurst</i>	80
The Vikings	31	<i>The Army Children Archive (TACA)</i>	
The Poachers	48	<i>Chronicling British Army Children's History</i>	81
3rd Battalion	59		
Colour Section	65	Regimental Association	
Special Features		<i>Obituaries</i>	82
<i>Viking Poacher Fusion at the</i>		<i>Association Branch Reports</i>	84
<i>Army Foundation College (Harrogate)</i>	73	<i>Association Branches</i>	97
<i>Vikings in the South Atlantic</i>	74	<i>Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC</i>	99

Front cover

Maj Bev Allen, proudly wearing his Poacher insignia and wristband, Operation TELIC 12, June 2008.

Back cover

The Inspiration for the Regimental Memorial Statue: a 1st Battalion Soldier in Afghanistan.

Regiment Internet Website

www.army.mod.uk/royalanglian



FORCES & CORPORATE
PUBLISHING LTD

© Crown Copyright: This publication contains official information. It should be treated with discretion by the recipient. The opinions expressed in the articles in this journal are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the policy and views, official or otherwise, of the Regiment or the Ministry of Defence. No responsibility for the goods or services advertised in this journal can be accepted by the publishers or printers. Advertisements are included in good faith.
Managing Director: Ron Pearson Sales Manager: Amanda Mains

Forces and Corporate Publishing Ltd, Hamblin House, Hamblin Court, 92-94 High Street, Rushden, Northamptonshire NN10 0PQ. Tel: 01933 419994 :: Fax: 01933 419584

From the Colonel of the Regiment



The Colonel of the Regiment, as NATO's Deputy Supreme Allied Commander Europe.

As I write this foreword at the beginning of another hot summer of operational deployments and commitments for our Territorial and Regular battalions, together with our cadets and associations, it is possible to reflect on six months of hard work from everyone associated with The Regiment.

After their outstanding tour of Afghanistan last year, the 1st Battalion have enjoyed a well-deserved period of consolidation in their Pirbright home. Company sized Freedom or Homecoming parades in Great Yarmouth, King's Lynn, Thurrock and Brentwood, have seen a continuation of the amazing support shown last year in Norwich and Bury St Edmunds. The recent publication of the Operational Awards List has also seen an official recognition of the Battalion's performance in Afghanistan, with a Distinguished Service Order, a Queen's Gallantry Medal, six Military Crosses, six Mentions in Dispatches and a QCVS, along with numerous other awards. As the summer marching season approaches they are currently preparing for the unexpected as the Army's Public Order Battalion.

In Germany, the 2nd Battalion are getting ready to deploy to Iraq once more on Op Telic 12. A hectic training year has seen the Battalion convert to the Mastiff armoured vehicle, carry out OPTAG and Battalion confirmation exercises in Sennelager, whilst running cadres to bring the Battalion up to speed on the latest equipment. The deployment to Iraq will see a wide number of roles being carried out by the Battalion, with Poachers in Baghdad, Umm Qasr, training the Iraqi Army, Brigade Surveillance and Special Forces Support. In the same way that The Regiment supported the Vikings last year, we must be prepared to stand by to provide all the assistance required and I am sure I pass on the thoughts of the wider Regimental Family in wishing all those deploying a safe return.

Our 3rd Battalion have been extremely busy with both exercises and the conversion to Bowman radio. As well as providing the main Regimental contact with our counties, they are also providing significant manpower to the Poachers for their upcoming tour. 2008 sees the celebrations for 100 years of the Territorial Army, a notable event and one in which our Regiment and forebear regiments have an outstanding history. The celebrations will heavily feature soldiers, both past and present, from our Territorial battalions, with events both nationally and across our counties. I would encourage all members of the wider Regimental Family to join in the events where they can. The Territorial Army has changed beyond recognition since its initial conception 100 years ago and the professionalism and

dedication of our 3rd Battalion is testament to the idea of 'one army'. We will continue to rely upon their outstanding support to our regular battalions for the foreseeable future.

Recruiting remains solid throughout The Regiment, with all of our Battalions continuing the strong performance that has made us one of the best recruited Regiments in the British Army over the last few years. With the relentless nature of operations and our 2nd Battalion resident in Celle away from our recruiting area, the responsibility for recruiting will increasingly fall to our area secretaries and recruiting teams. I am therefore delighted to welcome Bill O'Driscoll as Area Secretary for Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland and Tony Jones as Area Secretary for Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire and Essex. With their biographies featuring later in this edition of *Castle*, it is enough to say that they are both most welcome back in the regimental fold.

Out in the counties the Regimental Museum Appeal was launched in March at Duxford by General the Lord Walker, in the presence of the Colonel-in-Chief. The Appeal is benefiting from the energetic and expert leadership of Brigadier Colin Groves and £250,000 is the ambitious, yet highly worthwhile target, which will see our Regimental Museum greatly enhanced. Along with the Regimental Memorial that is also planned for Duxford, we are really putting down some physical roots in the heart of our recruiting area that will promote and honour The Regiment for years to come. As the annual Royal Anglian Regimental Day once again approaches on September 14, again at Duxford, I hope that we will continue to attract the large numbers of recent years. If you have not been previously I strongly advise you to attend, it is a wonderful day.

On the subject of promoting The Regiment, the long anticipated television series 'Ross Kemp in Afghanistan' was finally shown to tremendous reviews. Alongside significant wider media coverage, this has put The Regiment firmly in the public eye, highlighting not only the extraordinary performance of our soldiers, but also the remarkable support provided by the families of soldiers on operations. It is often far too easy to overlook the magnificent contribution of families supporting their loved ones overseas and I was pleased that the series showed this honestly and sympathetically. It showed what is at the heart of the Regimental ethos, that we are a County based Regiment with a closely-knit family spirit. Anybody watching the programme can have been left in no doubt of the outstanding qualities of our young soldiers, continuing the proud history of our forebear regiments.



The Regiment

Colonel-in-Chief

HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO

Colonel of the Regiment

Gen Sir John McColl KCB CBE DSO

President of the Regimental Association

Brig RM Brunt CBE

Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment

Father K Reeve

Deputy Colonels of the Regiment

1st Battalion: Brig PD Jones MBE

2nd Battalion: Brig DJ Clements MBE

3rd Battalion: Brig AJK Calder OBE

Honorary Colonel TA

Brig AJK Calder OBE

Deputy Honorary Colonels TA

Norfolk, Suffolk

Lincolnshire

Leicestershire, Northamptonshire

Essex, Hertfordshire

HQ Company 3rd Battalion

Col PJS Child

Col GWC Newmarch

Col JBC Prescott

Col CAF Thomas TD DL

Col NA ffitch TD

Alliances

Australia

Barbados

Belize

Bermuda

Canada

Gibraltar

Malaysia

New Zealand

Pakistan

South Africa

The Royal Tasmania Regiment

The Barbados Regiment

The Belize Defence Force

The Bermuda Regiment

Sherbrooke Hussars

The Lincoln and Welland Regiment

The Essex and Kent Scottish

The Lake Superior Scottish Regiment

The Royal Gibraltar Regiment

1st Battalion Royal Malay Regiment

3rd Battalion (Auckland (Countess of Ranfurly's Own) and Northland) Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment

5th Battalion the Frontier Force Regiment

First City Regiment

Regiment de la Rey

The Regiment is affiliated to 158 (Royal Anglian) Transport Regiment RLC(V)
and to the Worshipful Company of Poulterers
1st Battalion has a Bond of Friendship with *HMS Norfolk*

Civic Honours

The Regiment has been granted the honour of the freedom of:
 Bedford, Boston, Brentwood, Bury St Edmunds, Cambridge, Charnwood, Chelmsford,
 Cleethorpes, Colchester, Dunstable, Ely, Grantham, Grimsby, Grays and Thurrock, Havering,
 Hertford, Hinckley and Bosworth, Ilford, Ipswich, King's Lynn, Leicester,
 Lincoln, Lowestoft, Luton, Newham, Northampton, Norwich, Peterborough,
 Southend, Sudbury, Watford, Wellingborough, Wisbech, Great Yarmouth,
 and the Colour of the Borough of Barking and Dagenham.

Regimental Locations

Regimental Headquarters

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN
 Tel: 01284-752394. Fax: 752026/Colchester Military 5124
 Email: chief-clerk@anglian.army.mod.uk
 Shop email: e2@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk

Regimental Secretary: Lt Col K Hodgson OBE

Email: regimental-secretary@anglian.army.mod.uk

Assistant Regimental Secretary: Maj RC Gould

Email: ars@rhqroyalanglian.org.uk

Regimental Careers Officer: Capt AN Wolstenholme

Email: regimental-careers-officer@anglian.army.mod.uk

Area Office Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire

Britannia House TA Centre,
 325 Aylsham Road, Norwich NR3 2AD
 Tel: 01603-400290
 Area Secretary: Col AC Taylor
 Email: ahqroyalanglian2@btconnect.com

Area Office Leicestershire, Rutland,

Northamptonshire and Lincolnshire
 TA Centre, Clare Street, Northampton NN1 3JQ
 Tel: 01604-635412
 Area Secretary: Maj W O'Driscoll
 Email: IANGLIAN-AO@mod.uk

Regimental Recruiting Teams

Army Training Regiment, Bassingbourn
 Tel: 01223-204360
 Goojerat Barracks, Colchester
 Tel: 01206-782311

Area Office Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire and Essex

Blenheim House, Eagle Way,
 Warley, Essex CM13 3BN
 Tel: 01277-213051
 Area Secretary: Maj A Jones
 Email: ahqroyalanglian1@btconnect.com

Regimental Museum

Royal Anglian Regiment Museum, Duxford Airfield,
 Duxford, Cambs CB22 4QR
 Tel: 01223-497298
 Museum Officer: Mr Andrew Murkin
 Museum Archivist: Mr Noel Muncy
 Email: info@royalanglianmuseum.org.uk
 Website: www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk

Battalion Locations

1st Battalion

Elizabeth Barracks,
 Pirbright,
 Surrey GU24 0DT

Lt Col JH Woodham MC
(wef 4 July 2008)

2nd Battalion

Trenchard Barracks,
 Celle,
 BFPO 23

Lt Col SJR Browne MBE
(Des A/Lt Col (for Lt Col 08) RW Wooddisse MBE MC - March 2009)

3rd Battalion

TA Centre, Blenheim Camp,
 Newmarket Road,
 Bury St Edmunds,
 Suffolk IP33 3SW

Lt Col DG Vincent MBE

Regimental Representatives

Army Training Regiment, Bassingbourn: Capt MC Melia

Army Training Regiment, Winchester: Sgt BJ Duggan

Infantry Training Centre, Catterick: Lt BES Rose

RMA Sandhurst: Maj FJR Grounds

Army Foundation College Harrogate: Capt DN Broomfield

Cambridge University OTC: Maj NMP Brown

UOTCs in 5 Div Area: Lt Col FMG de Planta

Personalia

Honours and Awards

DSO

Lt Col SW Carver

OBE

Lt Col RJ Clements

MBE

Maj DJ Stefanetti

MC

Maj MP Aston

Maj DSJ Biddick

Capt DC Hicks (posthumous)

Cpl RW Moore

LCpl LD Ashley

LCpl OS Ruecker

QGM

Pte LC Nadriva

MiD

Maj P Messenger

WO2 K Main

WO2 TR Newton

Sgt SG Armon

Sgt SI Panter

QCVS

Capt DN Blanchfield

MSM

Capt AL Buff

WO2 MR Rackham

In addition to the above awards the Joint Commander Afghanistan awarded 15 Commendations and the Commander British Forces awarded 47 Commendations, including three to members of 3 R ANGLIAN who served on the Afghanistan tour

Commissioning

The following were commissioned on 11 Apr 08:

2Lt F K Atkins

2Lt D J Benstead

2Lt D T Crosbie

Promotion

The following has been selected for promotion to Lt Col in Apr 08:

Maj R F L Lyne

Postings

Lt Col SW Carver DSO
Maj(for Lt Col) HR Bell PWRR
Maj(for Lt Col) RFL Lyne
Maj(for Lt Col) ACE Marinos
Maj(for Lt Col) SJ Nye
Maj SC Worthy
Maj JD Carnegie
Maj JD Hughes
Maj(LE) D McCrum

Maj AW Price
Maj AJ Wadman
Capt(A/Maj) PC Moxey
Capt AK Dart

from CO 1 R ANGLIAN to SO1 Survivability (DS7) ICSC(L)
from 2IC 1 R ANGLIAN to SO1 J5 Strategic Policy and Manning SHAPE Staff
from HS Course ACSC 11 to SO1 G3 Ops Sp 1(UK) Div (UK)
from HS Course ACSC 11 to SO1 J5 Training Plans & Policy NATO Training Mission Iraq.
from OC Queen Coy, ITC to SO1 Internal Audit MS Assurance APC Glasgow
from Coy Comd 2 R ANGLIAN TO SO2 G3 Media Ops HQ 5 Div
from Trg Maj BUOTC to SO2 Trg(B) BPST, South Africa
extended in the post SO2 BOWTAG(G) Land Warfare Development Group, Sennelager
from SO2 J4(MAC Proj Man) HQ BF Cyprus to Permanent President, Army Boards of Inquiry, DPS(A) Edinburgh
from Trg Maj Bermuda Regt to COS Individual Capability Gp, DGLE, Abbey Wood
from SO2 G7 Trg Plans HQ LWCTG(G) to SO3 G3 (GLO) 13 Sqn RAF Marham
from Ops/Trg Offr 1 R ANGLIAN to SO2 MA2/MGO DCI(A) MOD
from OC 615 TACP(FAC) to ADSO ASDC(P) Pirbright

Regimental Matters

Regimental Council Meeting

The Regimental Council met on 9 May 2008. Important issues deserving of wider promulgation were:

Royal Portrait: The Council has instructed RHQ to commission portraits of our Colonel-in-Chief by the artist Alex Russell Flint.

Aftercare Support to Bereaved Families and Casualties: Colonel Alasdair Wild presented the first draft of his Paper on Aftercare Support, the Aim of which is:

'to consider how The Royal Anglian Regiment can best support the families of individuals killed in the course of operations or training for operations, individuals wounded either in the course of serving on or training for operations and those affected by death or serious injury in the course of normal duties'

One of the stated Critical Success Factors of the Paper is that no soldier or family of bereaved members of The Regiment should ever feel that they have been forgotten or be put in a position where they do not know where to turn for advice or assistance. Colonel Alasdair is continuing his work and will be seeking to establish an accurate database on which The Regiment's eventual strategy will rely. Regretfully, RHQ's records are incomplete in some important areas and we would therefore wish to be made aware of any families or soldiers who are known to be in need but are out of contact with The Regiment.

Regimental Memorial: The Council has approved the Design Brief for the Regimental Memorial which, hopefully, will stand at the IWM Duxford and be completed in late 2009. The centrepiece of the Memorial is to be a statue of a modern infantry soldier, dressed in combat kit, modern helmet and belt order and armed with a GPMG loaded with a belt of ammunition. The inspiration for the statue is a photograph of a 1st Battalion soldier taken in Helmand Province, Afghanistan, in 2007, a copy of which is on the rear cover of this edition. The statue is to be 125% life size. The Memorial Committee are currently in the process of identifying a team to design, project manage and construct the Memorial. The Committee will keep The Regiment informed on progress.

Regimental History: The Council has tasked RHQ to investigate the production of a Regimental History to cover the period from 1973 to the present.

Regimental Association Standard Bearer: The Council were informed that Mr Peter Ward (Father of LCpl Ward 1st Battalion) of Bury St Edmunds had volunteered to be the Regimental Association Standard Bearer, able to represent The Regiment wherever and whenever required. Mr Ward was subsequently selected for this important post and RHQ are now in the process of staffing the purchase of a new Regimental Association Standard.

Regimental Day 14 Sep 08 at IWM Duxford

The annual Regimental Day will be held at the Imperial War Museum Duxford on Sunday 14 September 2008. The programme will be as follows:

- 0930 hrs - Gates Open
- 1030 hrs - Regimental Association Annual General Meeting
- 1130 hrs - Drumhead Service
- 1215 hrs - March Past
- 1230 hrs - Bars, kiosks and stalls open
- 1500 hrs - Beating Retreat
- 1700 hrs - Bars and stalls close

All serving and ex-members of The Regiment and former Regiments are warmly invited to attend this important event where, last year, the attendance was a record 3600. Entry passes are not required although possession of a Regimental Association card will help speed up entry. Bring along your own picnic, which is advisable, or use the refreshment facilities on site. Pets are not permitted on site.

Maj Gen John Sutherell

Maj Gen John Sutherell, the former Colonel of the Regiment, has kindly agreed to this letter to the Colonel of the Regiment being published:

18 March 2008

Dear John,

I am writing to thank you, and through you all of the officers of The Royal Anglian Regiment, for the magnificent and most generous presentation to mark my time as Colonel of the Regiment. A little while ago Dick Gould delivered to my house a beautifully made mobile bookcase, specially designed for purpose, with a fine Regimental shako plate backed with the colours of our battalions. He also brought a selection of Regimental Histories of our forebear Regiments to complete the collection of those histories I have been making over a number of years.

This is the most appropriate and thoughtful gift, which fits so well into my office/library. It is giving me great pleasure as well as having considerable utility. And it is a constant reminder, if I needed one, of our fine, forward looking and operationally focused Regiment of which I am immensely proud. I have always been interested in the way military capability develops (or not!) and I look forward to seeing previous campaigns through the eyes of our various forebears, and following the 'golden strand' of our heritage forward to the present. But while we learn from and build on the past, the crucial lesson is that we need to be forward looking, aware of current circumstances and striving constantly to be ready for the next challenge.

It was the greatest privilege to serve as Colonel of the Regiment. I am very grateful not only to have had that opportunity, but also for the tremendous level of loyal support, help, hard work and tolerance you all gave me through those five years, as well as the great fund of friendship and comradeship accumulated over 39 years service. I value that friendship and comradeship highly and hope to be able to continue to make a contribution to The Regiment in the years ahead.

With warm best wishes,

Yours ever,

John

Royal Anglian Area Secretaries

The Regiment has three Area Secretary posts based respectively in Norwich (moving to Bury St Edmunds in Aug 08), Northampton and Warley. Their role is to represent, promote and support The Royal Anglian Regiment in the counties for which they are responsible. As such, they should always be informed and consulted by those planning any Regimental activity in those counties. They should also be looked on as the first port of call for advice or support, particularly for those in need. In short, they are The Regiment's representatives, working for the Colonel of the Regiment, through the Regimental Secretary at RHQ, in the counties for which they are responsible. This year is seeing a changeover of all three Area Secretary posts as follows:

Major Bill O'Driscoll: Area Secretary (Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland) The Royal Anglian Regiment

The Regiment is delighted to announce the appointment of Maj Bill O'Driscoll as our Area Secretary covering the counties of Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland. Bill lives in Lincolnshire, is based in Northampton and has an office in Leicester - so he is well placed to cover his patch. He assumed his post on 1 May 08.

Bill joined the 2nd Battalion in 1971 in Colchester prior to their move to Munster. He then served with the Poachers from Private to the rank of Major, leaving in 1997 to become QM



Major Bill O'Driscoll.

Regimental Matters

of the then 7 R ANGLIAN. Subsequently he took up the post of OC HQ Company at ATR(L) after which, in 2000, he left the Army to become a Permanent Staff Administration Officer with 158 Regt RLC (V). He rejoined the Regular Army in 2003 as an Army Careers Officer, a post in which he remained until the present.

Bill has served in Hong Kong, Singapore, Gibraltar, Germany, Norway, Denmark, Cyprus, Northern Ireland, Berlin, Jamaica, Canada, Kuwait, USA and Bosnia. We wish him the very best of luck as he gets to grips with this crucially important Regimental post, which has been gapped since July 2007.

Major Tony Jones: Area Secretary (Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire and Essex) The Royal Anglian Regiment

The Regiment is similarly delighted to announce the appointment of Maj Tony Jones as our Area Secretary responsible for covering the counties of Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire and Essex. Tony lives in Colchester and took over from Maj David Gilchrist on 14 Mar 08; his feet are therefore firmly under the table.

Tony joined the 1st Battalion in 1969 and has served with The Regiment for 35 of his 38 years of Service. This has included the appointments of RSM, Asst Adjt, Asst Ops Offr, Trg Offr, MTO, TQM, QM and OC HQ Company. He is particularly well known in the 1st Battalion, but has also completed tours with the then 6 R ANGLIAN, The East of England Regiment and The London Regiment. He retired from the Regular Army in 2007.

Tony's interests include football, gardening and running. We wish him the very best of luck in his new post in the Regiment that he has served so long.

Area Secretary (Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire)

Col Tony Taylor will be retiring on 16 Aug 08 at which time this post will close in Norwich and reopen in Bury St Edmunds. At the time of writing The Regiment is seeking a high quality replacement to fill Col Tony's position.



Maj Tony Jones



Maj David Gilchrist's farewell presentation.

Major David Gilchrist

Major David Gilchrist retired from the post of Area Secretary Warley on 14 Mar 08. His departure was covered in the last edition of *Castle* but subsequently RHQ organised a farewell lunch at which David was presented with a silver picture frame, suitably engraved. David has since married and now lives in France. The Regiment wishes him well and thanks him once again for his immense contribution.

The Worshipful Company of Poulterers' Reception for 1st Battalion

To mark the 1st Battalion's success on Op Herrick 6 and their subsequent honours and awards, the Worshipful Company of Poulterers, to whom The Regiment is affiliated, invited 80 members of the Battalion to a Reception at Armourer's Hall, London, on 4 Apr 08. The Vikings were treated to a most delightful display of hospitality in the splendour of this ancient venue and desert combats. Number 2 Dress and City suits mingled comfortably together throughout. The Poulterers used this marvellous occasion to present The Poulterers' Prize 2007 to Pte Matt Woollard, C Company, 1st Battalion. The prize, which is awarded to the individual who during the year has best promoted the ethos of The Regiment, was awarded to Pte Woollard whose conduct, since serious injury in Afghanistan in May 2007,



Regimental Matters



Pte Matt Woollard, 1st Battalion, is presented with The Poulters' Prize 2007.

has been inspirational.

The Regiment is particularly proud of the continuing and close relationship with The Poulters, who last Easter also donated 150 Easter Eggs to the children of each of our three battalions. We thank them for this kind and thoughtful gesture and look forward to a warm and developing affiliation this coming year.

Regimental Benevolent Charity

Every year most members of The Regiment generously agree to give a day's pay to the Regimental Benevolent Charity. This money does not disappear into the coffers of RHQ, but is used to help serving soldiers, their wives and families, as well as former members of The Regiment and their families. It could therefore help you. To give an idea of how this money is spent, a summary is shown below:

Welfare cases 93 (to end Mar 08)	£33,906	average £356
In Service Welfare	£10,000	
Army Benevolent Fund	£12,000	
Former Regiments	£10,869	
Other Grants	£ 2,865	
TOTAL	£69,640	

A typical welfare case might involve a former soldier whose marriage breaks down leaving him homeless, perhaps living rough. A caseworker from SSAFA or the Royal British Legion produces a report on the individual and assesses his needs. These details are then sent to RHQ where a Committee decides on the level of grant to be made. RHQ also gets in touch with other charities for additional funds should the need arise. In this way, the needs of the former soldier are met and he can relaunch his life in rented and furnished accommodation.

One of the other charities which we approach is the Army Benevolent Fund. They have helped The Regiment this year with an additional £25,000, which is a good return for our grant to them of £12,000.

The numbers of cases have increased, but more significantly so have the types of request and amounts needed. No longer are the requests for new spectacles, prescriptions or shoes, but for electric scooters, walk in showers and rent deposits.

The generosity of serving members does enable The Regiment to fulfil its duty of care to serving and former soldiers, their families and children. Those giving are therefore warmly thanked for their generosity and care. But currently 19% of members of The Regiment are not contributing to the Day's Pay Scheme. This means that approximately £20,000 pa is not forthcoming to support this important Regimental Charity. So if that includes you, please think again, then see your RSM to sign up. The Regiment needs you or, as they say, charity begins at home.

Field of Remembrance

The Field of Remembrance opening ceremony at Westminster Abbey will this year be held on Thursday 6 November. This is a most important occasion at which The Regiment wishes to be well represented. The facilities of the Farmers' Club (3 Whitehall Court, SW1) will be available to those attending although, as usual, a limit of 50 has to be imposed. Further details will be passed to those serving in the MOD in due course, whilst Regimental Association members wishing to attend should contact RHQ by 17 October. Members of former Regiment associations should contact their respective area secretaries.

Deaths

RHQ has been notified of the following deaths since the last edition of Castle:

Col A Munro TD	on 9 December 2007*
Mr WJ Baggaridge	on 14 December 2007*
Maj SG Beck	on 17 January 2008*
Sgt JWF Hunns	on 24 February 2008*
Maj D Ingle	on 3 April 2008*
Pte SJ Mugridge	on 14 April 2008*

* See Obituaries

The Padre's Page

Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment.

Father Ken Reeve, writes:

'What's your number you horrible little civilian; look at you; I'll get my mother, God bless her, to pray for you. Get away from me, I can't bear to even look at you'.

No prizes for guessing who said that and to whom. A pint though for the first man to tell me who said, 'You are precious to me and I love you' and which book it comes from (it doesn't come from this year's Valentine card!).

23678936 - my Army number, and it will be apparent to any of the Old Boys reading this article that I am one of them,

for I was a soldier of the sixties. In those far off days, posters advertising the Army as a career said things like 'You are someone in today's Regular Army', or 'Be a professional'. There was one that looked particularly promising, showing a handsome young soldier surrounded by lovely looking girls in uniform saying, 'Join the Army and see the World'. It all looked and sounded pretty good to me, so I joined the Regiment, and the rest is history. What the posters did not say was anything about being fit, although as I soon found out, it was a paramount requirement for an Infantry soldier; indeed a poster in the Gym along with a very powerful PTI proclaimed us as 'Being fighting fit to fight'. Neither did those 1960's advertisements say anything about discipline! Now that was really hard for me to take, but with the 'help' of certain people with stripes, crowns, and something called a pace stick, I soon learnt. The discipline bit and the duty thing, along with wearing polished shoes, have remained with me, and I now thank God for those people of The Regiment who instilled them. But no names - no pack drill.

The other most important thing that was not mentioned on those posters was that I would be joining a family, and that sense of family and belonging has, perhaps more so as the years pass, become more important, precious even. My appointment as Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment, as you can imagine, is one of privilege that truly



Father Ken Reeve.

Regimental Matters

gives me great pleasure and of course responsibilities. Those responsibilities are, in any circumstances or whereabouts, to care for each and every member of the Regiment, both past and present; and because we are the Royal Anglian family, that includes wives, partners, children and grandchildren. What a parish, what a privilege! One of my great joys is that loved and treasured members of my own smaller family unit are also part of the larger, in that my son-in-law is currently serving as a Poacher. The priest, like a soldier, is subjected to discipline and part of that discipline is to pray for the people of the parish in which he serves in what are called the Daily Offices (standing orders really). This discipline means that now I am duty bound to remember you and pray for you every day. Now that might, or might not, mean anything if you are comfortable at home or in barracks; but I suspect that to be so remembered and prayed for when one is out on patrol, with the threat of a roadside bomb likely to explode without warning, or when in the scant protection of a Sanger with RPGs coming in at you, it might just be good to know. Someone once said 'There are no atheists in a foxhole'. I guess that's true, but you the serving members of this great Regiment and family, will know that far better than me. If I am to do my job properly I need to get to know you better; so I hope to visit and spend some time with you - I will watch Battalion

Orders, oh and get my hair cut!

May God's blessing be upon you all.

From 23678936 over and out.

Next Edition of *Castle*

Contributions for the December 2008 issue of *Castle* should reach the Editor by no later than 17 October 2008. Contributions should be in the following format:

Text should be submitted in Word or Text Only on a CD or floppy disk. Each article should be in a separate folder with an accurate caption; photos linked to that article should not be embedded in the Word documents, rather they should be supplied as separate jpg or tiff files, with appropriate captions, and then placed in the same folder. To reiterate, all photos need to have a clear caption.

Photo files can be in Greyscale, RGB or CMYK format. In general, the jpg needs to be 300 dots per inch at the size it is to be printed. If hard copy photos are being supplied, do not write on the back of them. Instead, write the caption on a Post-it note and attach to the back. Do not supply Inkjet prints of jpg photos as the quality will not suffice.

If text is supplied as hard copy, it should be printed double line spaced, in a simple font and single column.

Mainly About People

Col Julian Lacey will replace Brig Tony Calder as Deputy Colonel of the Regiment responsible for the 3rd Battalion and Honorary Colonel of the 3rd Battalion in October 2008. The Regiment thanks Brig Tony for his immensely valuable and loyal service which has spanned the lifetime of The Regiment.

Lt Col Bunny Nye writes: Private Christopher Gray's obituary appeared in an earlier edition of *Castle* magazine. Those of you who read it would have realised what a valued and popular member of the Vikings he was, even though he had only passed out of training some seven months before his death. It was during his funeral that his parents requested that a memorial trophy in his memory be presented to the best R ANGLIAN recruit passing out of the Queen's 1 Platoon on completion of their training. This being the same Platoon that Chris himself was trained in under the guidance of Cpl George, himself a Viking. So on Friday 25 January 2008, with the wind blowing a gale, 10 members of Chris's family arrived at the Infantry Training Centre to witness the passing out of the first Queen's 1 Platoon to complete training since Chris's death; and then to witness the Military Secretary, Major General Nick Cottam, present a statuette of a Viking to the first recipient of The Christopher Gray Memorial Trophy, Pte Matthew Mayes, 1 R ANGLIAN. It was a truly emotional experience for the family and also an occasion of immense pride for them; in knowing that Chris will always be remembered by the Queen's Division Training Company, The Infantry Training Centre, Catterick, the location where he commenced his military career. It was an honour for me to host Helen, Paul and the children because they are a really lovely family who, quite rightly, are extremely proud of Chris's achievements in

his short military career and also they are very supportive of our fine Regiment.

The Adam Morris Trophy was instigated by the previous Commandant of the Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland ACE, Colonel RS Hurwood, in memory of Private Adam Morris of the Poachers. Adam was tragically killed in May 2006 whilst on active service in Iraq. Prior to joining the Army he had been a Cadet at the Coalville Troop for more than three years. The Trophy is awarded annually to a truly outstanding cadet who was shown exceptional qualities of ability, commitment and leadership. This year's recipient is Cdt SSgt P Haines of B Squadron.

The Regiment is hugely proud of and congratulates all those members of the Vikings who received Honours and Awards for their Service in Afghanistan last year. Details of these can be found under the Personalalia section.

Inspired by their successors' Op Herrick tour in Afghanistan, two Viking Veterans, Capt Tim Wilkes and Major Julian Pollard, decided to support the new Help for Heroes charity, which is raising funds to improve the facilities for wounded servicemen and women at Headley Court. By the time this edition of *Castle* is published, they will have completed a 350 mile bicycle ride through the battlefields of Northern France. The ride started at HMS Victory, crossed to Caen and the 300 riders were piped across Pegasus Bridge, before visiting the Normandy beaches, battlefields and memorials to the fallen of both world wars. The return from Dunkirk was aboard HMS Bulwark and the riders were deposited at Dover by landing craft, 68 years to the day after Operation Dynamo bought the BEF back from France. The ride finished with a cycle-past the Cenotaph



Helen and Paul Gray with Pte Mathew Mayes and The Christopher Gray Memorial Trophy



Cdt SSgt P Haines LN&R ACF with The Adam Morris Trophy.

Mainly About People



Col John Wooddisse and Lt Col Ralph Wooddisse.

in London. Between them, the bottom-weary vets hope to raise £17,500 for Help for Heroes. Donations can be made on-line at www.justgiving.com/julianpollard or via RHQ. A full report will appear in the next edition.

Tim Power writes to ask whether or not he can claim a Regimental Record. He married for the first time in July 2005 aged 55; and has assisted in the production of his first child (**Millicent Jemima Faith** born 12 November 2007) at the age of 57. He challenges *Castle* readers to beat that!

Thanks to **Col John Wooddisse** for informing RHQ that the Regiment had been particularly well represented at the SAF Dinner at the Army and Navy Club last November. Amongst those present were **Lady Shirley Akehurst**, **Col Peter Worthy** and both **Wooddisse** the elder and **Wooddisse** the younger.

Wayne Okopskyj (Ski) writes: Apparently the good old days of Exercise Snow Queen (as we from The Pompadours knew it) have gone for good! What will never go or fade from our memories, is that trip to Sonthofen, South Germany, where many soldiers made the trip, but few came back without wind or sun burn, bruises or broken bones. The stories are still being told to this day, possibly around the world.

I received a call (out of the blue) from **Jimmy Glover** - 'You still Skiing?' 'Why' I said. 'Instructor's re-union' was the reply. So the scene was set and our mission was to recreate the photo that was taken in 1985, some 23 years ago and, as usual, the mission was completed with out any major incident. We arrived at Val d'Iser in early February from Stansted via Geneva and a liquid coach journey to the resort (just like old times except we had to pay for it this time). Also accompanying us was **Carl (Duggie) Douglas**, ex - Heavy Weapons. But some things never change. So although we are all a little older, rounder, wiser (maybe) and grey haired (me), the camaraderie and the sharing of life experiences was just the same as it ever was (see photos below).

Peter Shalders writes: I was involved in the construction of Royal Anglian Way with the Poachers on their first deployment to Gibraltar and, when required to attend for a second tour with Tiger



Lady Shirley Akehurst and Colonel Peter Worthy.

Company, thought we should continue. I therefore found myself and my Platoon building a number of dwarf stone walls high on the upper rock. On one particular day we had a very small section of one wall to complete. We had rocks, sand, cement, labour, a brickie foreman, **Cpl Tony Fuller**, but no water with which to make the mortar. **LCpl Archie 'Bum-roll' Barley** suggested utilising the rapidly cooling tea in the urn to mix the mortar with. I drew on inspiration from my military idol, Capt G Mainwaring of the Warmington Platoon, and said that I had hoped that someone would notice that; then I ordered the mix to be made. The wall was finished and one particularly large rock (about beer keg size and weight) was cemented into a position of prominence at the end. Some days later the OC, the late **John Heggs** inspected the work, 'This work any good Cpl Fuller?' said he. 'You won't kick it down boss' said Cpl Fuller. John Heggs tested the end rock with a DMS boot. It failed. Seconds later, a man (or Manuel) working behind the Casino, became aware of a not so small part of this rock passing him at head height at an increasing and impressive velocity. If he had kept his composure he would have been aware of a row of military faces, high above him, looking increasingly worried at the bounding trajectory of the tea-stained boulder. Fortunately the third bounce of the runaway rock occurred within a few inches of the base of the rear wall of the Casino and its flight was stopped abruptly. The kinetic energy of the projectile being dissipated, we heard later, throughout a considerable part of the building. I learnt much later that sugar is a well-known (to some) retardant of cement mixtures.

Alan Horrex writes on **Hail The Conquering Heroes Come (1953 Version)**.

On the return of the Suffolk Regiment from Malaya in February 1953, they were honoured with the Freedoms of Ipswich and of Sudbury. The ceremony at Sudbury was especially memorable, more for aspects of Gilbert and Sullivan than the Drill Manuals from the Guards Depot at Pirbright.

The Pubs in the town had been granted a 24 hour license in honour of the day. The first part of the route for the parade passed a popular inn on the edge of the town, where many old comrades



Snow Queen Reunion 2008: From left: Graham Trainer, Ian Lancey, Jimmy Glover, Pete Lake & Wayne Okopskyj (Ski)

Mainly About People

and supporters had made good use of early opening. The effect had a marked influence on the air quality at that point. Each file, as it passed the massed cheering drinkers, lost the step and swayed off the line of march. For some reason the Colour Party had been allotted a short cut down a rather narrow alley. **Bob Godfrey**, with the Queen's Colour, suddenly bent backwards like a bow as he caught the staff on an over hanging branch; he gallantly untangled himself but soon met another hazard - the appointed spot for the Colour Party, behind the parade on the town's sports field, had in front of it a formidable tangle of stout cables, for the early model of TV cameras.

Phillip Morecombe, the CO, had spotted an intriguing pattern of worm casts between his feet and was busy disturbing them with the point of his sword. **Berty Bevan**, the 2IC, realising that the CO was distracted, hustled over to him and whispered 'Colour Party'. Phillip Morecombe, with a fine sweeping gesture of his sword arm, as of one hailing a cab, called out 'bring them on Mr Godfrey'. Luckily the anguished expression on **RSM Duffy's** face was missed on camera. Order was restored brilliantly by Bob Godfrey who performed an intricate series of Left and Right Forms and Mark Times to bring the Colour Party through the minefield of cables to their appointed place on the parade.

The Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Stradbroke, arrived in a shining Triumph Ensign; then the Mayoral Party in a marvelous old Daimler Hearse that had been converted back to a limousine. This arrangement brought disaster at the end of the ceremony; the Daimler arrived first and the Mayor and Chain Gang clambered aboard. They now had a walk through part because, realizing their error, they debussed through the other side of the carriage. The chauffeur, a sterling character, had kept his eyes rigidly to the front so, hearing the door close, drove off. Then the Lord Lieutenants' car picked up his Lordship, so leaving the Mayor's Party stranded.

To conclude this grand occasion, the march past the saluting base on the town square was a little disorganized because the 'Eyes Right' to the Mayor had a counter attraction from the vigorous cries of recognition from family and girl friends of the lads on parade.

Brig Bill Deller adds: Alan Horrex's amusing reminiscence of the parade in Sudbury, some 55 years ago, revived memories of a welcome home in Ipswich, Sudbury and Bury St Edmunds, not unlike that given last year to our 1st Battalion in Norwich and Bury St Edmunds.

1 Suffolk had left England on 5 Jun 44 and, for the next nine years had been continuously on active service in NW Europe, Palestine, Greece and Malaya. In that time they had performed at probably no more than half a dozen ceremonial parades so, for a Battalion with eight per cent National Servicemen, many of whom were nearing the end of their service, the Freedom Parades were quite a challenge; and Sudbury was not alone in having its hiccups! However the people of Suffolk then, as in November last year, seemed pleased with what they saw as they demonstrated their affection for their County Regiment.

The **Editor** thought that readers would appreciate the following letters he has received:

Paul and Dorothy Wilson wrote from Tewkesbury on 12 March 2008:

It is with an immense sense of pride and respect that we pen this letter. As ordinary citizens of the United Kingdom we are honoured to be represented by our soldiers abroad. With recent programmes on television, we are informed of the very difficult conditions in which they have to conduct themselves. For many of these young men it is a dangerous, stressful and arduous experience. However they conduct themselves admirably and work together as a professional team. Considering that they often do not feel properly appreciated or supported, both by the local populace and, rather unfortunately, by the people back home, we simply felt moved to write in complete, wholesome support of their amazing efforts. Dorothy and I have always been proud to be British and these soldiers only reinforce our patriotic feelings and fervour. As supporters of these troops we can only totally admire these people and, additionally, their families at home. The whole country should stand up, support, respect, admire and cherish our boys. Their bravery is immeasurable. We owe them an enormous debt. We salute them all. For those who unfortunately will not return, 'At the going down of the sun and in the morning, we

will remember them'. May God bless all of our troops. We realise it is impossible to make individuals aware of this letter but maybe, with other similar expressions of empathy and support, these feelings may be conveyed to some people at the front.

Patrick Harris, aged 7³/₄, wrote from Thatcham on 24 March 2008:

To The Royal Anglian Regiment. Thank you for keeping England safe.

Charity Lunch On 12 May

Deeply affected by her son's call-up to serve with the TA in Iraq and the wounding of a young soldier from her village in Afghanistan (Pte Josh Lee, 1st Battalion), Mrs Rosie Gutteridge of Stonely in Cambridgeshire decided to organise a charity lunch in aid of the Regimental Benevolent Fund. It was held at her home using the facilities that had been used two days before for her daughter's wedding. In a moving letter that accompanied the invitation,



Rosie Gutteridge welcomes those attending, flanked by Pte Josh Lee 1st Bn, and her son, Capt Gutteridge RLC, who were the inspirations for the lunch.

Rosie explained why she was holding the lunch. This 'touched a nerve', as the event was a sell-out. Initially she hoped some 120 might accept but the response was astounding. A halt had to be called at 170, the capacity of the marquee. The star attraction was the internationally acclaimed interior designer Nina Campbell who gave a witty and instructive talk for which she kindly agreed to waive her not inconsiderable fee. The event was well supported by The Vikings with Col (Retd) Kerry Woodrow as the link between the lunch committee and the Battalion. Major Chris Barry, OC D (Cambridgeshire) Coy gave a very relevant talk on the importance of the Regiment's links with its roots in its counties, why the money raised was so appreciated and gave a few examples of how it was used. There was hardly a dry eye in the marquee when he finished. The Corps of Drums under Drum Major Panter gave a highly polished display of drumming and stick drill and WO2 Ramm brought a group from the Mortar Platoon and an assortment of weapons. The guests much appreciated the opportunity of talking with them all and for many of the men it was the first time that they had handled a weapon since their National Service. Her son, Capt Sam Gutteridge RLC and Pte Josh Lee, The Vikings, the inspirations for the lunch, were also present.

Thanks to some magnanimous sponsorship, the huge generosity of those attending and a successful raffle the event raised £23284.19, an astonishing amount making the event unprecedented in the Regiment's history. In his letter of thanks the Colonel of the Regiment wrote that the whole Regiment owed her a debt of gratitude. As a token of this he is to present her with a small piece of regimental silver.



The ladies of the Organising Committee show off their new pinnies before getting down to work.

The Regimental Museum

The Regimental Museum

(Website: www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk)

A very great deal has happened at the Regimental Museum since the last report published in *Castle* at the end of last year. It is probably best to deal with events chronologically.

Remembrance Day at Duxford is growing and this year the Regiment was at the centre of commemorations, represented by the 3rd Battalion. As part of the ceremonies a platoon of Territorial Army soldiers received their campaign medals for their service earlier in the year in Kabul. They were wonderfully well received by a crowd of around 3,000. This year the 3rd Battalion's involvement in Duxford's Remembrance celebrations will increase and it is a date for the diaries of those of you who live locally.

A photographic exhibition showing both the 1st and 3rd Battalions operationally deployed in Helmand Province and Kabul has been on display in the Land Warfare Hall for much of the period. The exhibition has travelled to be displayed at a Royal Anglian Day held at the Museum of The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment in Luton, and also at a Regimental fundraising event in Kimbolton. The exhibition has been expanded to show the 3rd Battalion's medal presentation mentioned above and the 1st Battalion's Freedom Parade in Bury St Edmunds on 23 November.

The project to repack and re-house the reserve collection has almost been completed. Thanks go to the Museum's panel of identifiers and other correspondents, who have helped identify even the most obscure items, which are now named and labelled. A start has also been made on handling and travelling collections of weapons, uniform and equipment, which we will use for during school and cadet visits and for exhibitions at other locations. Dressing up is a big part of educational visits and we would be very grateful for donations of any items of military clothing from bygone eras that may remain in attics and garages. Our thanks to all those who have donated other items recently, especially Andrew Thomas, whose

film material on Northern Ireland will be a very useful addition to the Museum's archives.

The biggest change to the Museum has been the recruitment of a new member of staff. Many *Castle* readers will know Noel Muncey, both as a former 5th Battalion soldier and, more recently, as Secretary of the Peterborough Branch of the Regimental Association.

Noel is the Museum's Archivist and has taken on responsibility for our collection of photographs, and written and printed material.

Since the last issue of *Castle*, the Museum website has undergone a major facelift, and thanks are due to webmaster Rob Plumb for the huge amount of work he has put into this. Have a look yourself at www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk

In the last *Castle* issue we described our plans for the future development of the Museum, including creating new display cases for weapons, uniforms and equipment from Iraq and Afghanistan, installing computer assisted touch screen displays to show much better our recent deployments and describing how a battalion is organised and equipped. We also touched on a Regimental Memorial to be erected at Duxford. For more detail on that please see the article that follows this.

During March a major event was held in the Land Warfare Hall to begin fundraising towards these goals. The event was attended by the Colonel-in-Chief, HRH the Duke of Gloucester, filmmaker



Noel Muncey

The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum

Land Warfare Hall, Duxford, Cambridgeshire



- Homepage
- Visitor information
- Tour the museum
- Online exhibits
- Young people
- Regiment today
- Shop
- Museum officers
- Supporters
- Contact / comment

Welcome to The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum website. Here you will find all the information you need about our Museum and how to access information and services related to The Royal Anglian Regiment.

The Museum is designed to inform the public about the Regiment's history and accomplishments by collecting, recording and conserving items associated with the Regiment in attractive, up-to-date displays

The Royal Anglian Regiment is the Regiment of the ten Counties of East Anglia and the East Midlands and was the first Large Regiment of Infantry in the British Army

The Museum covers the history of the East and Royal Anglian Regiments since the amalgamations of the former County Regiments from 1958-60. **View the full history**



Tour the museum

Take a look at what you'll see when visiting

[Click here](#)

Desktop wallpapers

Downloadable desktop images

[Click here](#)



Visitor information

How to find us & opening times

[Click here](#)



Online exhibits

View our latest online exhibit - Iraq 2006

[Click here](#)

[View text only version](#)

© The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum 2006

The updated website's homepage - www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk

The Regimental Museum



Ross Kemp with the Vikings, including Lt Col Stuart Carver.

Ross Kemp and defence correspondents Kate Adie and Martin Bell, dignitaries from across East Anglia and the East Midlands, and, most importantly, a good number of potential donors. The centrepiece of the event was a presentation by the 1st Battalion of their recent tour in Helmand Province. The CO, Lt Col Stuart Carver, led the presentation team and his excellent exposition was supported by a very impressive display of captured weapons and other artefacts. The Colonel-in-Chief and General The Lord Walker received the captured and British equipments on behalf of the Museum from LCpls Ashby and Ruecker, both of whom have been awarded the MC for their actions in Afghanistan.

Not to be outdone, Mr Andrew Chivers, Managing Director of the newly named railway National Express East Anglia, presented the Colonel-in-Chief with a replica of the full sized engine nameplate 'Royal Anglian Regiment'.

Contact details: Royal Anglian Regiment Museum, Duxford Airfield, Duxford, Cambridge, CB22 4QR. Tel: 01223 497298 email: info@royalanglianmuseum.org.uk



Brig Colin Groves introduces the Colonel-in-Chief to Maj Mike Jarvis, Lt Col Trevor Veitch and Col Nick Kelsey.

The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum Appeal

Last year the 1st Battalion distinguished itself during its six months operational tour in Helmand Province, Afghanistan. The Battalion suffered nine men killed and 68 wounded in action.

This toll has acted as a catalyst and the Regimental Council has decided to raise a Regimental Memorial at the Imperial War Museum's site at Duxford, close to the Regimental Museum. All 68 of the Regiment's soldiers who have died on duty, since it was formed from the former County regiments of East Anglia and the East Midlands, beginning in 1958, will be commemorated.

The Regimental Memorial is to cost in the region of £150,000. The three Battalions will contribute about £100,000 towards this project



As an example of the updates planned, the photograph shows the Recent Deployment Board. In future the board will be replaced by a computer assisted touch screen display capable of being updated year on year and able to show vastly more photographs and information.

The Regimental Museum

and the Museum Appeal will also make a significant contribution. However, in parallel with this undertaking the Museum has to update its displays in order to accommodate the weapons and artefacts brought back from Afghanistan and from future operational tours. In addition to new and extended display cabinets, a much greater emphasis will be placed on IT to depict the exploits of the Regiment. A computer assisted research and educational facility is also to be introduced. The total cost of the enhancements is £210,000.

The Memorial and Museum enhancements will work together. When the Memorial is built the names of the fallen will be permanently and very publicly recorded and that will be complemented by up-to-date displays in the adjacent Museum informing visitors of the compelling conflicts behind the names. One will do justice to the other.

If you would like to donate, you can do so:

Online at www.justgiving.com and entering the Royal Anglian Regiment Museum Trust in the search engine.

By sending a donation to Royal Anglian Regiment Museum Trust, c/o RHQ.

Or by contacting RHQ (Maj Dick Gould) on 01284 752394.

You could also help by sending the details of any potential donors you may know of, be they businesses, organisations, clubs or individuals, to the Appeal's fundraiser, Lt Col Trevor Veitch, on 01780 764802. And we need lots of volunteers to sell Museum raffle tickets amongst their friends - please contact RHQ as shown above.

Thank you for your support and interest.

Diary Dates 2008

June

- 1 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 4-8 Royal Anglian Regiment Normandy Pilgrimage
- 5 Founder's Day Royal Hospital - Chelsea
- 7 Royal Norfolk Regiment Officers' Lunch - Norwich
- 8 Cambridgeshire Regiment Reunion and Remembrance Service - Ely
- 8 TA 100 Cambridgeshire Event - Ely
- 8 TA 100 Norfolk Event - Muckleburgh
- 11 Essex County Committee Meeting - Warley
- 19-4 East Midlands UOTC Camp - Ripon
- 21 TA 100 National Event - London
- 21-22 Royal Tigers' Weekend - Leicester
- 25-26 Royal Norfolk Show - Norwich
- 25-28 Army Careers Event ATR(B)
- 27 Regimental Golf Summer Meeting - Ely
- 27 National Veterans' Day
- 28-12 Cambridgeshire UOTC Camp - CPTA
- 29 Essex Regiment Association Reunion - Warley

July

- 2 Bedfordshire County Committee Meeting - Warley
- 6 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 26 Eagle and Garter Dinner - Bassingbourn
- 26-27 Northamptonshire Regiment Annual Reunion - Northampton
- 26-9 Norfolk ACF Camp - Longmore
- 26-9 London NE ACF Camp - Penhale

August

- 1 Minden Day
- 2 Suffolk Regiment Officers' Lunch - Culford
- 2-16 Essex ACF Camp - SPTA
- 2-16 Leicestershire, Northamptonshire & Rutland ACF Camp - SPTA
- 2-16 Suffolk ACF Camp - SENTA
- 3 Minden Reunion - Bury St Edmunds
- 3 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 9-23 Cambridgeshire ACF Camp - Barry Buddon
- 10-20 Lincolnshire ACF Camp - Otterburn
- 10-24 Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire ACF Camp - Longmoor

September

- 7 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 7 Cambridgeshire Regimental Council Meeting - Waterbeach

- 7 Cambridgeshire Associations AGM - Waterbeach
- 8 Lincolnshire County Committee Meeting
- 10 Cambridgeshire Branch AGM - Joint Services Club
- 10 Op BANNER Memorial Service - St Paul's Cathedral
- 12-14 Brentwood Heritage Weekend - Regimental Chapel, Warley, Open Days
- 13 National TA 100 Remembrance Ceremony & TA Veterans Parade - National Memorial, Alrewas
- 13 Regimental Rugby - Hitchin
- 14 Regimental Day - Duxford
- 17 Regimental Golf Autumn Meeting - Burghley Park
- 27 Royal Norfolk and Royal Anglian Association Dinner - Norwich
- 28 Royal Norfolk and Royal Anglian Association Service - Norwich Cathedral

October

- 3 3rd Bn Officers' Dinner Club Autumn Lunch - Warley
- 4 TA 100 Essex Event - Chelmsford
- 5 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 5 TA 100 Suffolk Event - Ipswich
- 13 Regimental Recruiting Committee Meeting - Canary Wharf
- 17-19 Ex STEELBACK CADET - STANTA
- 19 Combined Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire and Essex Regiments Morning Service and Lunch - Royal Hospital, Chelsea

November

- 2 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 3 Nightingale Supper - Chelmsford
- 4 Essex Regiment Association Service - Chelmsford Cathedral
- 4 Essex Regiment Salamanca Lunch - Chelmsford
- 6 Opening the Field of Remembrance - Westminster
- 7 Regimental Council Meeting
- 7 Regimental Dinner, Army and Navy Club
- 9 Remembrance Sunday, Cenotaph - London
- 16 Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Reunion - Kempston

December

- 7 Monthly Service - Regimental Chapel Warley
- 11(tbc) Fords of Europe Carol Service - Regimental Chapel, Warley

Can You Remember?

Capt Andy Wolstenholme writes

40 Years Ago

January - June 1968

Throughout January and February, the Vikings were enjoying all that Trenchard Barracks, Celle, had to offer for their final months there before moving to Alma and Bourlon Barracks at Catterick. It seems that over the two years stay in Celle, the Vikings had left quite an impression on the Danish Army who were also stationed there, especially those sergeants who, having been out enjoying the town's nightlife, enjoyed a quick spell of gun drill on the 17 pounder gun which stood at the entrance to their barracks, much to the amusement of the guard.

Whilst Normandy Barracks, Felixstowe was proving a welcome home for the Poachers, it lacked one important ingredient - sunshine. This was easily solved by a large scale exercise in Malaysia which involved B and C companies deploying to the Jungle Warfare School near Johore Bahru. Exercise Willoughby was to last from January to March and would take the companies right from initial acclimatisation through to full scale Platoon Jungle Operations. Interestingly, whilst training was long and hard, it only took place Monday to Friday, with time at the weekend to enjoy the surrounding areas and go exploring - COs of today please take note!



Next pub - here!

LCpls Chapman, Plum, McCullen receive orders from Sgt Taylor of the Vikings.



C Company 2 R ANGLIAN after the river crossing.



Battalion HQ 3 R ANGLIAN views the prospects.

Not to be outdone by the Poachers, the Pompadours chartered a luxury Hercules bound for Kenya, where the Assault Pioneer Platoon were chosen to carry out a few minor building tasks: bridge repair, road building, drinking competitions with the Royal Engineers; before joining the rest of the Battalion for a 'jolly jaunt' up Mount Kenya.

The sun was beginning to set on the Tigers' time in Malta, but who could be disappointed with such a move with all that Gillingham, Kent had to offer? Security duties came to an end in Benghazi to much pomp and celebration and allowed the Battalion to start Adventurous Training in the Libyan Desert in April and May.



6 Platoon 3 R ANGLIAN after a hard morning's walk with the Company Commander, Major Turnhill.

Can You Remember?

35 Years Ago

January - June 1973

The Vikings were enjoying being the only Battalion in Near East Land Forces (NEARELF), based at Episkopi, Cyprus, whilst at the same time asserting that it was certainly a two battalion job! Training was undertaken in Kenya and Sharjah and the 1973 Fitness for Role Inspection culminated in the first trial airportability exercise; this clocked up a huge 15 minutes in the air as they travelled from Akrotiri to Dhekelia. In order to raise the Battalion's profile on the island, the Vikings organised and ran three huge exercises - The Cyprus Walkabout Orienteering Competition, the NEARELF Skill at Arms Meet and the NEARELF Military Skills Competition. All of these were very successful and well received by the other military and civil servants on the island.

The Poachers spent the first half of the year preparing to move from Oxford Barracks back to Northern Ireland. Of course, much was crammed into the time before the move, with a fairly hectic cadre programme, Exercise Snow Queen (skiing exercise inherited from 3 R ANGLIAN) in Bavaria and reassuming duties as the Nuclear Convoy Escort Battalion. As ever, the Battalion ensured that there was still time for relaxation and tradition with everyone marking Sobraon Day in the traditional fashion. A change of Command ensued in March with Lt Col Gerrard-Wright being succeeded by Lt Col Mike Thorne, who was immediately thrown into pre-deployment conferences for Op Banner later in the year. April saw the whole Battalion engaged in training at Soltau for Exercise Spring Smoke, which saw teams from 2 RTR, 15/19 Hussars, 19 Field Regiment RA and also an Armoured Engineer Squadron in support of the Poachers' training. One of the highlights of the first half of the year was a visit from the Deputy Colonel-in-Chief, HRH Princess Alice the Duchess of Gloucester.

January saw the first of the Pompadour recces to Londonderry and the culmination of the Battalion's pre-deployment training. In



2 R ANGLIAN.



Members of Sp Company, 1 R ANGLIAN, learning the art of tracking whilst in Kenya. From the left Ptes Roger Owens, Ian Seeking and Titch Davison.



The Pompadours Football Team - Infantry Champions.



3 R ANGLIAN.

Can You Remember?

late March, the 3rd Battalion were deployed to the Creggan Estate, as well as taking responsibility for Rosemount, Glenowen, Shantallow and the Enclave. Gunmen started to appear regularly from April, tragically killing Pte Anthony Goodfellow at the end of the month. Support Company had a close call with a 50-70lb landmine on the outskirts of the Glenowen Estate, badly injuring four soldiers; there were a large number of rocket attacks and also a booby trap. As impressive on the field as on operations, the Pompadours won the Infantry Football Cup for the third successive year, beating the King's Own Border Regiment, straight from the streets of Derry.

30 Years Ago

January - June 1978

Op Burberry started the year for the Vikings as they were sent to Manchester to cover striking firefighters. As usual, our soldiers proved that they were more than equal to the task and won the admiration of the locals very quickly, being gifted beer at every fire they attended. Following this, the Battalion move out for their final jaunt to Norway for Exercise Hardfall/Arctic Express. This exercise saw the Milan Platoon deploy for the first time on snow and also the coldest night in Norway for over 50 years. In the final NATO March and Shoot, the Vikings took the top three places, beating stiff competition from the US Marines, 45 Commando and members of a Norwegian Brigade.

In May, the Regiment was granted the Freedom of the Borough of Hinckley, which was accepted by the 2nd Battalion in the presence of the Deputy Colonel-in-Chief, Princess Alice. Also in May, the Colonel-in-Chief, HM Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother, visited Tidworth. It was the first time that all of our Regular battalions had been stationed in England at the same time and therefore all were represented, providing displays related to their current roles. The Colonel-in-Chief watched the massed bands play before speaking to the Regiment's soldiers and their wives and children, as well as the Old Comrades and Chelsea Pensioners.

As Spearhead Battalion in Gillingham, Kent, the Poachers were on staggered for a continuous period of 12 weeks, at 24



Accompanied by Lt Col Dodd, The Queen Mother sees soldiers of the 3rd Battalion dressed in Northern Ireland riot equipment.



The Poachers accept the Freedom of the Borough of Hinckley, May 78.



1 R ANGLIAN firing into the Range Valley on Ex Hardfall.



The Pompadours getting stuck in to some tough training.

Can You Remember?

hours notice to move. Also affected by the firefighter strikes, the 2nd Battalion trained 60 teams who were, annoyingly, never used. With the weeks of Spearhead turning into months, many Poachers also considered themselves to be the Cadre Battalion. Training was limited to camp and the immediate area, so there were cadres for everything imaginable. It was also a good opportunity for the sports teams to train and the Battalion progressed well in the Army competitions for rugby, football and hockey. On completion of Spearhead, Ex Poachers' Run at STANTA was slightly less glamorous than Exercise Sun River in The Gambia, which saw companies deploy for a month, each with support from Royal Engineers, Army Air Corps and Royal Army Ordnance Corps. The exercise saw section, platoon and company operations, 20 mile navigation exercises and 50km escape and evasion exercises. Having trained firefighters that were not used during the strikes, it seemed fitting that one of the exercises ended with C Company fighting a bush fire with a three mile front! During the exercise, the Poachers also built a new medical centre and still found time to fit in some R&R, including a cricket match against the Gambia National Team who had just returned from a West Africa tour; we all know the outcome.

The Pompadours started the year without a Commanding Officer as Lt Col Bill Dodd had been returned to UK with an eye injury. He returned in order to move the Battalion to their temporary base in Bulford, Wiltshire, where they were to train for their next operational deployment, a couple of months later. Whilst in Bulford, the Battalion lost Support Company in order to form four rifle companies - despite unsuccessful attempts by the new D Company to hang on to their Support Company flag and title. Training was fast and furious and saw the Battalion working in Wiltshire, Sennybridge and Lydd and Hythe before deploying to Palace Barracks, Belfast, in May 78.

25 Years Ago

January - June 1983

The Vikings, whilst based at Oakington, Cambridgeshire, were posted to Airport Camp, Belize until April. The last couple of months of the posting proved to be even more intense than the first part. Two runs were organised, each around 20 miles, to raise money for St. Thomas' Hospital, London. Adventurous Training also featured heavily, with A Company establishing what was thought to be the first foot route over the main divide of the Maya Mountains. Block leave ensued, following which the Battalion were called unexpectedly to RAF Upper Heyford where it was expected that thousands of CND supporters would try to blockade the base and possibly invade it. Not many CND supporters arrived (must have been raining), and so the Vikings used the time to start to focus on their Home Defence



2Lt James Walker leads 7 Platoon on the march phase of the inter-platoon competition. 7 Platoon put up the fastest time over a distance of 12 miles.



A montage of the battalion's American activities.



The 3rd Battalion Colour Party gives the Royal Salute.

role, for which Company and Battalion exercises took place.

The Poachers returned from Ebrington Barracks, Londonderry, having had a successful tour operationally and also in Army shooting matches, with several wins.

A good crop of medals and awards followed with three MBEs, 2 BEMs and 3 MIDs. The Battalion provided a large Company to line the route for a state visit of the President of Zambia, as well as joining in the planning for the visit of the Colonel-in-Chief, which

Can You Remember?

Poachers all in tatters during a sniper cadre at Wathgill.

took place in May. The Poachers' Boxing Team continued to enjoy success as they defeated the Scots Guards in the finals of the UK Land Forces Inter Unit final; they then narrowly missed out to 2RRF in the Army final in Colchester later that month.

The Pompadours spent the early part of the year preparing for a Battalion deployment to America. They established themselves at Fort Lewis, near Seattle in Washington State. Training facilities varied from conventional rifle ranges to the snowy slopes of the Huckleberry Creek Winter Warfare School. On returning home, the Pompadours launched into COIN training in preparation for their stint as Spearhead Battalion and also took responsibility for the planning of, and range staff for, the Eastern District Skill at Arms Meeting. It was the 3rd Battalion that hosted the visit from the Colonel-in-Chief in May, the same time as the Battalion's mechanised conversion courses started.

The Colonel-in-Chief's visit to Colchester was unique in that it was the first time that Her Majesty had inspected all six Royal Anglian Battalions on parade at the same time; over four thousand soldiers and officers were involved.

20 Years Ago January - June 1988

The Vikings were busy defending the Rock of Gibraltar, as well as maintaining their skills and drills, with a series of individual skills competitions and inter-Service exercises. Each Company had a month at Santa Margarita training area, where they used the rugged area to conduct exercises to prepare them for their next role with 19 Infantry Brigade. Gibraltar postings often seem to attract visitors: the Lord Mayor and Lady Mayoress of Norwich, Commander UK Field Army and the Director of Infantry all visited in April, along with a PIRA Active Service Unit who got less than a warm welcome.

The Poachers took receipt of the new SA80 at Trenchard Barracks, Celle. After completing the conversion to the new weapon, the Battalion deployed for an exercise



The Mayor of Leicester with some Leicester lads.



Between running cadres Viking Training Wing staff enjoy a relaxing weekend with their wives.

Can You Remember?

to Soltau in order to put the SA80 through its paces. Apparently it was not 'Poacher proof' as bits kept falling off! The Poachers came second overall in the Divisional Skill at Arms Meeting, but won a good number of team and individual events. Mortar concentration and an inter-Platoon competition kicked off the intensive period of training leading up to the Battalion's deployment to BATUS.

The Pompadours spent the first part of 1988 preparing for their forthcoming exercise to BATUS, the last of their time in BAOR. They also converted to SA80 and, like the Poachers, cemented their knowledge with a large scale exercise in Soltau, culminating in Exercise Sweet Medicine, the Brigade FTX. March saw the Band's five year inspection from the Army School of Music in which they were described as 'First Class.' In April, members of the Battalion recorded message for families back in the UK which were transmitted on ITV. There was Adventurous Training in Sardinia and the Alps, giving over 200 Pompadours the opportunity to escape the cold of Germany, for the cold of Austria.



The Pompadours' shooting team at the 4 Armd Div SAAM. Back row from left: LCpl Hazlewood, LCpl Jolly, Capt Eke, CO, LCpl Battersby, LCpl Easterbrook. Front row from left: LCpl Christian, LCpl Simpson, LCpl Bodenham, LCpl Winkle, Lt A Latham, 2Lt M Dixon.



Left:
The permanent staff of the Pompadours' ski hut in Bavaria.



Below:
The Poachers were so well-manned in Celle, the CO experimented by replacing Warrior wheels with soldiers!

Can You Remember?**15 Years Ago****January - June 1993**

January was the start of an intensive six month period of air mobility training for the Vikings, culminating in a Brigade FTX in Norfolk. Each Company had spent considerable time on NBC, live firing and dry training, making use of RAF Chinooks as often as possible. March also saw Support Company on exercise for two weeks on Salisbury Plain. At the end of April, the Battalion exercised as an Airmobile Battalion for the first time during Exercise Gryphon's Lift. The Battalion had also worked hard to build strong links with the local community in Colchester and, in so doing, donated a considerable sum of money to the Mayor of Colchester.



Poachers Battalion Fun Run at Sennelager.



Poaching in the East Tyrone Snow.

The Poachers were away from Trenchard Barracks, on duty in East Tyrone. It was the Battalion's first trip to the Province since the amalgamation with the Pompadours a few months before; and all were very impressed with the standards the Battalion was hitting. The newly formed Battalion were welcomed by the Republican Terrorists with a tin of 'Quality Street' containing 2.2lbs of Semtex which, fortunately, did not detonate. Pte Mallat undoubtedly saved lives with the find of a 200kg culvert bomb in a wheelie bin, complete with command wire and detonator. Even with an elaborate hoax to cope with, the officers managed to celebrate Sobraon Day with a dinner night to which the RUC were invited. March was a rare month, as it was reported as 'quiet', that said, there was an attempted assassination of an off-duty soldier and also an attack on a patrol with a Mk15 coffee jar bomb, together with some weapons finds.



The Vikings PJNCO Cadre.



East Tyrone, a close platoon!

Can You Remember?

10 Years Ago January - June 1998

January saw the Vikings taking on the might of the Poachers in their first TESEX for some time. Salisbury Plain was the rather damp setting for the three battle exercise which saw the Vikings practice the Advance, protecting a Main Supply Route and finally digging down to stage three. The Vikings gave a good account of themselves against the Poachers and the exercise was deemed a good building block for future training. Exercise Grand Prix in Kenya was the Vikings' next trial, and was met with the traditional vigour. There were four main activities: Company training; live firing; adventure training and 'African Experience.' Company training included assisting the Rangers with anti-poaching drills as well as dry training and acclimatisation. The live firing was run from Mpala Farm by Maj Tony Marinos and involved a progressive set of ranges that tested all the skills practiced at the earlier TESEX. There was also live firing based around a jungle scenario in the foothills of Mount Kenya at Gathiuru. As well as the live firing, troops learnt how to snare, water catchments and other valuable survival skills. Adventure training was organised at Lake Naivasha for the week after live firing, providing light relief in the form of hill walking, mountain biking, rock climbing and abseiling as well as canoeing. There was also the opportunity to try paragliding and white water rafting. In sport, the Vikings took on Peterborough United - ending in a close 11-0 score line; about average for an Officers Vs Sergeants match but not bad against the Peterborough



The Vikings rugby team: Sgt Robinson spins the ball out to the backs.

1st team!

The highlight of the first six months of the year for the Poachers was the move to warmer climates - trading Warminster for Cyprus. The Poachers were involved with the trials of TRIGAT - designed to replace the MILAN, obviously a great success. The operational side of the duties in Cyprus kept the Battalion sharp and focussed, but cadres, battle exercises and lessons as well as intra-battalion competitions of every kind took up a great deal of time. Some must have had time on their hands for creative writing as the beautiful poem, below, from Sgt (now WO1 RSM) Tony Bartlett demonstrates! Ops Company duties were diverse - protection of 9 Signals Regt; Manning of 'Black Knight' entry control point and QRF, base plate checks, and everyone's favourite, guard. Stranger ops were dished out by higher command, the Poachers being tasked to clear an area of 'illegal trees' from the range area within the Sovereign Base



The PATT... L to R: Rich Bond, Pte Rob Clarke, Cpl Dave Coupe, CSgt Eddie Kretay, Cpl Paul Coupland.

Area. The Poachers newly formed Adventure Training Team (PATT) were busy adding to the quality of life of all those stationed in the island by providing adventure training distractions in the afternoon to entertain the wives and families. On offer was a generous package of water-skiing, canoeing, rock climbing, windsurfing, mountain biking and sailing. Sports continued to play an important part in the Battalion calendar and success was enjoyed in football, Rugby 7s and especially fishing.



Vikings.



1 Platoon, the Poachers are unable to contain themselves as 2Lt Dingle cracks one of his famous jokes.

Ode to the Warrior from Armoured to Feet Sgt A Bartlett

*The Warrior was a certain treat,
All our kit is on our backs,
But now in Cyprus we are on our feet.
Use the dead ground, stay off the tracks.*

*Across the world to a different place,
Gone are the days of the armoured role,
A different task with a very mixed race.
No more rehearsals of demos in Battlesbury Bowl.*

*In Warrior we went from here to there
The skills have changed from Mech to feet,
With loads of kit, we did not care.
A difficult task in this kind of heat!*

*Fit it all in and on our way,
Although the basics are the same,
From A to B won't take all day.
Without the Warriors it's a different game.*

*But now on foot, a different matter
The roar of the Warriors can be heard no more,
All quiet and tactical, no chitter chatter.
Just the crump of our feet, as they hit the floor.*

Can You Remember?

5 Years Ago

January - June 2003

Elizabeth Barracks was, as usual, rather devoid of Vikings as they took control of Surrey Fire Service's area of operation due to a strike over pay. As well as this, four platoons from the Battalion were attached to the King's Royal Hussars Battlegroup for a 10-month stint in East Tyrone, which unsurprisingly turned out to be far less interesting than the recent tour to Afghanistan. A select team of Vikings were nominated to be part of a cold weather trial testing the 40mm underslung grenade launcher in Canada. Keeping the cold weather theme, the Vikings Alpine Ski and Snowboard teams both competed at the UK Land Command Ski Championships held at Avimore coming a very credible 9th overall and 4th in slalom. The Vikings had a good hockey season and also competed in basketball, luge, orienteering and rugby. And so the Battalion prepared for the conversion to BOWMAN.....

Glasgow was being dowsed in water by the Poachers, who were also fire-fighting. Having recently left Northern Ireland, soldiers were still getting a hard time in some of Scotland's predominantly catholic areas but were of course taking it in their stride- in fact having repeatedly proved their prowess, the Poachers were selected to take responsibility for the bulk of the Army's specialist fire-fighting responsibilities including breathing apparatus and rescue (BART). A Company were patrolling two police districts in Kabul while D Company mounted a specialist training team for the Afghan National Army. B and C Company were to change over into these roles in June.



The Vikings Drums Platoon training for the march and shoot.



Vikings prepare for Op Fresco, again.



WO2 Bartlett and his car-cutting crew sit astride one of their recent victims. Daz Bonner sits at the front.

Can You Remember?



The indomitable Bravo callsign led by Sgt Evans - 1 R ANGLIAN.



The Poachers' tactics cadre - from left: LCpls Kirk, Davies, Fawcett, Cass and Long.

Special Feature

While slightly outside any of our 'Can You Remember' dates for this issue, these photographs were brought in by Charlie Tapp, formerly a WO1 with the Regiment. They show The Poachers training in North Africa in the 60s and also practising for the re-enactment of the Battle of Sobraon at the Berlin Military Tattoo, during the Poachers' Berlin tour, circa 1978/79.

If any *Castle* readers have photographs that they think would be suitable for the 'Can You Remember' section, please send an email with details of the photos and most importantly, the dates to: regimental-careers-officer@anglian.army.mod.uk. For those of you not yet at one with the technological age, you can also send items through the post to the usual address marked 'CYR'.



North Africa.



North Africa.



Sobraon, Berlin 1979.



Sobraon, Berlin 1979. Note the elephant!

1st Battalion The Vikings

Introduction by the Commanding Officer

Lt Col Stuart Carver writes:

The Battalion returned from Post Operational Leave on 16 January and almost immediately started preparations for our next operational commitment as the Public Order Standby Battalion for Northern Ireland. Although the security situation in the Province has changed almost beyond recognition in the past few years, there is still a residual threat of civil disorder. If major and prolonged disorder was to occur this year and the PSNI required assistance, then we will be at 48 hours notice to deploy - in particular during the June / July Marching Season.

Public Order is a rapidly dying art in the British Army, highlighted by the difficulty in finding experienced instructors to train us this year. It is interesting to note that even ten years ago there were 45 trained sub-units at any one time - in 2008 there are only three.

Travelling back to Lydd and Hythe so soon after our return from Helmand was a shock to some; but this new commitment has provided a useful focus for the Battalion and has left little time to sit around telling war stories from last year. The final piece of our training was the confirmatory exercise in Ballykinler in May.

The other major commitment is our conversion to Bulldog. The vehicles continue to arrive, in varying condition,

and the training of drivers and commanders continues apace. The conversion process will culminate in a Battlegroup TESEX on Salisbury Plain in October this year.

Otherwise it has been refreshing to return to normal Battalion routine. As always some are busier than others but an NCO Cadre has been successfully conducted, inter-company sports competitions are taking place and adventurous training is planned for the summer. In addition, preparations are underway for the first inter-company boxing competition since 2004 - always an eagerly anticipated event.

Looking ahead to 2009, the Battalion has now been formally warned to be prepared to provide the ISR Company for Kosovo from March 2009 and we await confirmation of where the remainder of the Battalion will deploy in April / May.

A (Norfolk) Company Great Yarmouth Freedom Parade

2Lt Harry Willies writes:

After the unbridled success of the Vikings' Freedom Parades last year, everyone was thoroughly looking forward to the A (Norfolk) Company parade in Great Yarmouth. A visit to the place that spawned such figures as Sgt 'Larry' Holmes would certainly be an interesting experience and

we hoped that it would explain a few things. It would also be important in reinforcing our bonds with the town and hopefully aid recruiting.

Having arrived in Great Yarmouth and moved to the FUP for the parade, the soldiers were put through their paces and the officers had a (very) quick meeting to figure out exactly what we would do. Due to the enclosed nature of our FUP and the perplexed looks we were getting from people walking by, there was a slight worry that the parade might not be as popular as we had hoped.

Having been granted the freedom to march through the town with colours flying, drums beating and bayonets fixed, we set off and were immediately greeted by thousands of people and hundreds of flying Union Flags. Along the route more and more people turned out and the cheers rose in the afternoon sky and our spirits with them. Along the path numerous soldiers' friends and families greeted them making it a very special day for all. All ranks in the Company were struck by the warmth and passion of the response from the crowd. Lucky as we are to have such strong ties with our local area, it is still incredibly moving and a little surprising to see that people really are interested in us. The parade was short, uncomplicated and enjoyable for all involved.

After the parade, we made our way to the Great Yarmouth Parish Church, in which all 3000 seats were filled. There were readings



A Company step off.

The Vikings



The whole Company enjoy the meal after the parade.



The post parade reception.

The Vikings

and speeches from the Mayor, local church leaders, the Company Commander and the chairman of the local Freemasons Lodge, who presented us with over £12,000 towards the Battalion's Memorial Fund.

After the service there was time to mingle with the people of Great Yarmouth. The soldiers enjoyed the refreshments and meeting friends and family who had come to enjoy the parade. This was a great opportunity for everyone to come together under one roof and to talk about the Company's experiences in Afghanistan. Finally, we were invited to the Freemasons' Lodge where we were treated to a delicious meal, a fitting end to a fantastic day.

To the people of Great Yarmouth I would offer our thanks for a day that was thoroughly enjoyed by all. I am very pleased to say that the appreciation of our Armed Forces and the pride in the Regiment is alive and very well in Great Yarmouth. Events such as this parade inevitably leave a lasting impression on our young soldiers, and I hope that it has steeled them to continue the extremely high standards of professionalism that the Regiment is renowned for.

A far cry from Helmand Province - Public Order Training A Private's Perspective

Pte FG Oliviero,

(Almanza Platoon), writes:

What is usually the outcome when you combine 50 petrol bombs, a baying civ-pop and a 100 of East Anglia's finest? The most common answer would usually be mayhem. However this was not mayhem, but Public Order training in which to prepare the Battalion as the UK's only remaining Public Order Standby Battalion. As a result of weeks of exhaustive company training, we



The Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk meets WO2 CSM Hopkin.

found ourselves in glorious Lydd to conduct our first confirmation in front of OPTAG.

First up was petrol inoculation. This involved groups of four Vikings getting two petrol bombs thrown to their feet, then calling on them to carry out a peculiar jig away from the flames and into relative safety. This form of training was new to most and seeing Pte Appleton totally engulfed in flames and being put out with fire extinguishers did not help matters. After this, a series of platoon level scenarios were carried out in order to reinforce the skills learnt and to prepare the lads for the Company Battle Exercise that night.

This was a Cordon and Contain operation, which involved managing a hostile crowd

played by beloved comrades in HQ Company, preventing them from entering designated zones and thus simulating the containment that may be required during the parade season in Northern Ireland. After a gradual escalation in which the OC was seen walking the shield lines like William Wallace, it was not long before a full blown riot was in progress with the civ-pop totally unleashed on the shield teams. An hour of violence ensued, in which the OC was seen in the thick of it, disregarding all our lessons in smashing one poor HQ Company Corporal straight in the face with his baton. When asked about it he said "well he's inbred" in justification. The rioters were eventually dispersed and peace and security were restored to the area. This was thanks to effective command and control, good tactics and the tremendous discipline displayed by the Company, less the OC.

After a brief after action review and some administration, the men were fallen out for the night for a few beers, the weekly dosage of 'Ross Kemp in Afghanistan' and a well deserved night's sleep. The next day it was back to business as A (Norfolk) Company conducted two company level battle exercises.

The first was an urban scenario, in which the men had to disperse a crowd from a built up area and restore peace. Again, after the usual aggravation and a gradual rise in hostility, it was not long before the situation erupted into complete anarchy. From here the platoons received a barrage of petrol bombs and missiles, with the rioters using a variety of tactics in order to break the shield lines. But in true Viking fashion, not once were they broken. After two hours of constant running battles, the rioters were beginning to waver and after



In Open Order.

The Vikings



Stamping out the petrol bombs.

countless platoon close quarter responses, they began to disperse and eventually were ejected from the area.

The last scenario was a rural exercise. Again the objective of dispersing a riotous crowd was the order of the day. It required a greater demand on personal drills and discipline in a more open expanse. So after several hours of grappling, in which every man was trying to get hold of a certain female chef, the platoons gained the upper hand and began pushing the crowd back.

Finally, after a lengthy after action review

and a final address from OPTAG and the OC, the work of A (Norfolk) Company had been completed. The men had been thoroughly tested in all aspects of Public Order control and had acquitted themselves in a truly professional manner. Discipline, persistence and pure grit had been the deciding factors. On a final note it is worth mentioning that OPTAG were extremely impressed by the performance of the men, even noting that we were the best unit to go through the exercise in a very long time, further enhancing the reputation of the Battalion.

B (Suffolk) Company A Platoon Commander Preparing for Public Order

Lt A Luff, OC 7Pl, writes:

Some things change fast in the Army. **Not** all that long ago 'going on operations' really meant 'going to Londonderry for two years.' Now it might mean anything from three months in the Balkans to six months in Basra. Once upon a time 'The Province' exclusively referred to Northern Ireland; now people talking about 'The Province' will almost certainly be telling war stories from Helmand.

The end of Op BANNER has heralded a change of direction and focus, so that Public Order (PO) operations, which were once a staple of the Infantryman, have now faded from memory so only a handful of men in each company has experience in a real PO situation.

It was therefore a surprise to be told that shortly after coming back from a demanding tour of Afghanistan, the 1st Battalion would be covering the Standby PO role for the Parade Season 2008. As the only dedicated unit ready to step in to support the Police Service of Northern Ireland (PSNI) it was clear we had to change gear and prepare for a very different job.

A briefing day filled us in on some of the history of the Parade Season. The last time the Army intervened in a Marching Season was in 2005 when The Cheshire Regiment encountered three days of high intensity



Dispersing the crowd.

The Vikings



The author showing off his wounds.

rioting. Since then each summer has been quiet enough for the PSNI to handle it themselves, but as complacency would be inviting disaster, it was time to sort out some training.

The first thing was to look at how many drivers would be needed from each platoon. Since Snatch 2 requires a Cat C licence we realised that we were short of both drivers and time. Luckily the MT Platoon were able to offer up a stop-gap to tide us over until an organic crop could be trained. With that sorted, corporals and above deployed to Lydd to meet the OPTAG for the first time. A download of information was done in the form of a 'train-the-trainer' package covering the kit we would be using, the basic foot drill we would need and the way our vehicles would form part of our tactics. TEWTs and MAPEXs were also conducted for the benefit of the Command Group.

Once back in Pirbright, it was down to platoon staff to drill their men to a basic standard ready for company training. Unfortunately B Company was looking a bit thin on the ground, so we were reinforced with a platoon from D Company, thankfully bringing many 'old and bold' Vikings who did have real Northern Ireland experience. Training started with a fury, with nine platoons filling the parade square.

Once the Company had the hang of things, we moved back down to Lydd to get OPTAG's opinion on how we were doing. Unfortunately we were told - too much noise, not enough speed, not enough flexibility! Luckily the package contained a day of skills revision at the start so we were able to haul onboard the points offered by OPTAG before the first B Company exercise. Gone were the shouted words of command and the rigid lines of troops. In their place was silent orders over the PRR, aggressive use of vehicles and decision making pushed down to the lowest level of commander.

The first exercise was a night serial, with HQ Company bravely providing an un-armoured civpop to add realism. When the order to disperse the crowd was given, headlights went out, vehicles and troops

moved rapidly with the element of surprise and a rout was completed. Confidence in the tactics and equipment was cemented and the soldiers really started to enjoy themselves.

More serials followed over the week, with more and more challenges thrown in, but the troops were confidently adapting tactics to suit situations as they arose. A very different style was needed from the way things had been done in Helmand however, and a platoon sergeant did confess that his order to 'suppress that window!' had to be changed to bring it back in line with Card Alpha.

At the end of the Lydd training package, all the companies had the confidence of the OPTAG that they were ready for the start of the Parade Season. So this summer the Battalion will be talking about 'operations' and 'The Province' and things will have changed - again.

Charity Row in Guildford

Lt Martin Driver, OC 6 Pl, writes:

Following on from a rather kinetic tour in Helmand Province, the soldiers of 5 and 6 Platoons, B Company, decided to undertake a rowing challenge in order to raise money for the 1 R ANGLIAN Afghanistan Memorial Fund. As is now well documented, the tour, whilst highly successful, was not without a significant human cost; and so this particular event was for the soldiers to demonstrate their support for their friends, colleagues and the respective families. From this it was naturally imperative that the distance to be rowed had an undeniable significance and so it seemed fitting that the length of Helmand be attempted. After several time trials and some careful calculations, the cumulative distance of 445km certainly looked achievable.

Early in November the platoons decided upon 27 November for the mission and the



Pte Harrison full of morale.

Vikings moved into action. Armed with sponsor forms, the generosity of the soldiers' friends and families rapidly became evident as D-Day approached. However the 'Seven Question Estimate' was still incomplete. We knew why we were raising money for the Memorial and the amount we had been tasked to raise. Furthermore we knew of the effect we wanted to achieve with the rowing and when this event was to occur. We were fully resourced with equipment, advertising, manpower and display boards and knew the event timings and had a populated synchronisation matrix. However we still did not know where we were going to achieve our ultimate effect; that was, until an ideal location presented itself.

Following a successful homecoming parade in Guildford (in which the Battalion collected over £3,500), and with much deliberation as to whether we were 'milking' the benevolence, the platoons agreed to hold the event outside the Guild Hall on the side of Guildford's busy shopping high



A tired Pte Drane and Pte Rogers.

The Vikings

street. This decision was reached due to the overwhelming support shown during the parade during which the soldiers were moved by the kindness of all present and were similarly disappointed when they were not all able to stay and speak to the residents of Guildford; thus we were now able to afford them that opportunity.

With all the planning complete and orders given the soldiers of 5 and 6 Platoons found themselves up before first light for a covert insertion into Guildford. The position was established without detection and sprung into action at an agreed H-Hour of 0800 hours. With music blaring, platoon videos on continuous play and ergo rowers spinning, the assault had begun. It was agreed that a four pronged approach was optimal so the four teams rowed, relayed and motivated each other in near harmony. Diversionary teams and cut offs were also deployed to trawl the surrounding areas with collecting buckets, both to gather more donations and to let the locals meet more of the soldiers.

What rapidly became evident was that the people of Guildford demonstrated a benevolence of almost limitless proportion. As the hours rolled by the interest in our mission grew exponentially. After nine hours and 15 minutes the four teams reached the required LOE with street donations of over £5,000 (which was well above our expectations). Every soldier was truly staggered and once the sponsor money was collected the two platoons had raised in excess of £6,200 for the Memorial Fund! I can see no more fitting tribute to their friends and fallen comrades than for the soldiers to plan and execute their own fundraising event and for it have been such a successful and enjoyable day.

Woodbridge Platoon Annual Inspection

Lt BJ Howes writes:

When I was a boy I never had the opportunity to attend an Army Cadet Force detachment so, with a degree of trepidation and anticipation, I travelled to the town of Woodbridge with the aim of fully enjoying the experience. As the Inspecting Officer, I was aware of my responsibilities and the duties that I needed to perform; for example, record the strengths, examine the cadet training, the administration, the security of the armoury and such like. But what confronted me on my arrival was unexpected.

I was greeted warmly by a cadet who eagerly ushered me inside. I entered the hall and there before me stood the Woodbridge Platoon, strong in number and with exceptionally high standards of dress. I took the time to speak to each cadet as I inspected them. I was surprised how young some of the cadets were, but they conducted themselves with such obvious confidence. After the warm welcome I was invited to view the lessons.

I was initially stunned by Lt Page's overwhelming vocal abilities at Weapon

Drill, but the instructor and the cadets clearly enjoyed the lesson, even if they had tender hands as a result of their 'short and sharp' drill movements! Next, I had the pleasure to observe the younger cadets being taught map reading by Sgt McClennon, whose subtle teaching style really developed their understanding of four and six figure grid references. The final and probably most enjoyable lesson was conducted by Sgt Andrews, a relatively new and young instructor. He enthralled the new recruits with the equipment that they would be using and the best way to employ it.

After a brief cup of tea where I had the opportunity to talk to parents and cadets, a final parade was held. I had the honour to present two awards. Firstly, the Best Recruit given to the recruit who had shown the most improvement and the best attitude towards the Detachment within their first year; and secondly, the Best Cadet given to the most improved cadet. The awards were richly deserved and gave recognition whilst spurring the younger members of the Platoon to achieve the same high standards in the future.

Overall the detachment seemed in good health, with new enthusiastic youngsters joining and a lot of older cadets being retained. This can be put down to a number of things, but predominantly down to the efforts of SI Moyes and her continuing unwavering commitment to the Cadet Force; and also the support of SSI Willoughby. My visit to Woodbridge ACF showed to me how the Cadet Force continues to provide an outlet for young people to be challenged, educated and, more importantly, have enjoyable experiences that they will have with them for life. I thoroughly enjoyed my visit.

C (Essex) Company Public Order Training

WO2 PJ Ramm writes:

It was a very busy year in 2007 for the Battalion and 2008 started in the same vein for C Company. For the first part of the year the Battalion has been preparing for Public Order (PO) standby to cover the marching season in Northern Ireland. Due to the possible deployment the Company had to complete a number of Train the Trainer courses and cadres. These included the PO Instructor's Course, the Snatch Driving Cadre and the Comd and Tactics Cadre.

During the PO Instructor's Course we covered all of the basic foot and shield drills required to carry out PO at platoon level. This culminated in a number of serials to ascertain whether we were able to deal with certain situations such as a hostile crowd, the shoot, blast bomb and IED. We learnt the theory of how a crowd works and how to try and predict their next move. We also learnt how to employ the basic foot tactics required to deter a hostile crowd.

Whilst on the Driving Cadre we covered the basic use of the Snatch - how many troops it could carry with shields and how to employ it in various situations. We looked at vehicle tactics and formations and how to drive blind to simulate the windscreen being smashed or covered in paint. Night training was also conducted to ensure that all were used to operating with troops at night. This all culminated in a test exercise involving various PO scenarios to ascertain if we were competent at all of our drills. It was really interesting getting back to the things that we had not done for a long time.

Once the Company instructors understood



The OC with the classic pincer movement.

The Vikings



Holding the line.

their responsibility, they then trained the remainder of the Company back in Pirbright over the next couple of weeks. The Company then deployed to Lydd as part of a Battalion round robin for a confirmatory exercise over two days in Rye Village. This was run by PO experts from 38 Brigade who flew over from Northern Ireland especially.

As part of the confirmatory exercise we were drilled in methods of containing a crowd in order to ensure that vital areas and the route remained open. This was practiced by ensuring that a march was allowed to pass through certain areas without complication while protesters were trying to disrupt it. This exercise was conducted at night to add to the pressure of the situation and was an excellent way of testing the command and control of the Platoon. This ensured that the Company was practiced in its formations, stick and shield drills, vehicle drills, petrol bombers and how to deal with a hostile and aggressive crowd. It was a good tool to use as the exercise ensured that the troops gained confidence in all their drills, up to and including casevac drills.

During this exercise we looked at crowd control on a larger scale from both a military and civilian perspective. Once again, whilst clearing a route for a march to pass through, we had to control a larger and more complicated crowd over a larger area of operation. The exercise culminated in the Company having to push the crowd back, using vehicles and dismounted troops

The directing staff issued us with several casualties and it was a good chance to practice the casevac drills to ensure that we were sufficiently trained in this area. We practiced with the use of the vehicles to extract casualties and block roads and streets. We also had the chance to practice again the shoot drill and the pipe bomb drills.

The rural phase of the exercise was slightly different to the urban ops we had carried out previously. The first major difference we found was the difficulty in trying to cover open ground with a limited number of troops without creating any vulnerable gaps. We found that a good hard, aggressive, but controlled approach was the best option and cleared the open ground quickly. We then went back into an urban clearance which was the final chance for us to practise all of the drills we had now mastered at Platoon and Company level. However this time we were given extra serials to deal with. This really tested the command and control and the drills being employed by the troops on the ground.

The Company started the PO training with very little experience in this field. Only the senior ranks and more senior JNCOs had experience from the last time we had conducted PO during the Londonderry tour, some seven years ago. All ranks soon got to grips with the new lessons and in turn gained in confidence with the drills. This all culminated in a very good testing exercise

which ensured that we were ready to deploy to Ballykinler in May for the final part of the testing with 38 Brigade. The soldiers are now look forward to putting these newly learned drills into practice during the high readiness period in June and July.

Welcome Home and Freedom Parades

Lt TA Clark writes:

C Company was delighted to have been invited by the Mayor of Thurrock, Councillor Mrs Diane Revell and her fellow councillors, to a Welcome Home parade on 28 February; and also by the Mayor of Brentwood, Councillor Frank Kenny, to exercise the Freedom of Brentwood on 1 March.

In Thurrock the Company formed up on Derby Road and marched onto New Road where they halted and were inspected by the Mayor in front of a good crowd. There followed a short march past in New Road where the Mayor received the salute from the Company before falling out. A touching moment followed when the councillors assembled and welcomed all ranks into the Council Chamber with a standing ovation. After a few short speeches, accompanied by a slideshow from the tour, the beer and wine taps were opened and the food laid out for the men of the Company to join the Councillors for a buffet feast and exchange of war stories. Despite the short nature of the parade, the Company seemed to have

The Vikings

worked up an enormous appetite and a good time was had by all.

With the invitation to exercise the Freedom of Brentwood on the Saturday, it seemed a shame to miss the opportunity to spend some time in our home county. The Company therefore arranged to stay in Warley TA centre for the following two nights. A visit to the Imperial War Museum Duxford, home of the Regimental Museum, was also arranged to pass the time. This allowed the Company to reflect on the exploits of our forefathers and put them in context of those of the past year. It was also an opportunity for some of the younger members of the Company to see some of the marvellous exhibits, carefully looked after by the curator, Andy Murkin.

The past year has certainly not been without its internal sadness, but our focus was widened slightly in November when we learnt of the death of Jimmy Reddell. Prior to his death, aged 97, Jimmy was the oldest surviving member of the Essex Regiment; so it was an honour to be invited to his memorial service at The Regimental Chapel at Warley. Regular readers of *Castle* may remember a picture of him with Pte Gordon at the Thurrock Freedom Parade in 2005; they were the youngest and oldest members to have served as part of our Regiment and its antecedent. The service was all the more poignant for being held in Brentwood where he had served for many years as an active member of the Council. He will be sorely missed by many and the thoughts of the Company are with his family.

After the service the Company mounted a coach into town for a parade to exercise the Freedom of the Borough, with drums beating, colours flying and bayonets fixed. A huge crowd turned out to cheer the



The Colours on parade at Brentwood.



The Mayor of Brentwood chatting to the CSM.

The Vikings



C Company attend the memorial service for Jimmy Reddell.

Company on as it marched through the town centre accompanied by the Minden Band. A similar reception was laid on by the councillors of Brentwood and again the beer and wine flowed freely, allowing the men of the Company to relax and talk about their experiences. Our thanks go to the mayors and councillors of both Thurrock and Brentwood for their generous hospitality and, of course, to the good citizens who turned out in support.

D (Cambridgeshire) Company The Challenge Ahead

Maj CBK Barry,

OC D Company, writes:

It has been the burden of the Machine Gun Platoon for many years to wear two hats: to be both the Battalion's Sustained Fire Machine Gunners as well as the Corps of

Drums. Both tasks require considerable additional application and it is well nigh impossible to remain masters of both disciplines. Given the extraordinary operational burden of the last four years, where the performance of the platoon as machine gunners was outstanding, the drumming capability has withered. How to rebuild this capability was a question I was pondering when, out of the window, I saw the new Drum Major, fresh from A Company, and still with his bayonet between his teeth, come limping into view.

Drum Major Si Panter continues:

I took over as 2IC of the Machine Gun Platoon from Sgt Love before the post operational tour leave period and officially started the task of rebuilding the Corps of Drums on 4 February, a time which saw most of the Platoon away with the rifle companies training for the Battalion's public order commitment.

So the task at hand was to achieve a parade worthy Corps of Drums for the Minden Day Celebrations on 24 July, which at the time did not seem too bad. I had a chat with the platoon corporals to find out who could and could not play and the answer was that we had a grand total of four musicians. Head scratching time!

The problem I have is this - with the important operational and training commitments, along with the natural wastage over the last four years, the Machine Gun Platoon has been unable to commit to drumming on a regular basis - hence the



The Mayor of Thurrock inspecting the troops with the OC.

The Vikings

demise of the Platoon's secondary role.

OK. I thought, now how am I going to do this? So I gave a long time friend and former colleague, the Senior Drum Major, WO1 Shaun Huggins, a call up at Catterick. I had a good chat with him and arranged a visit up to the North of the Country to discuss a battle plan with him and to tap into his vast wealth of knowledge on all things drumming. After my visit to Catterick, and now armed with a battle plan, and having negotiated drumming time with the OC in the already busy schedule, I set about the job.

The first thing was to allocate soldiers to instruments, paying particular attention to their natural abilities and good looks (a hard task for some!). Along with some useful help from drummers of old, particularly Cpl Smith and LCpl Brown, both from the RSM's Regimental Police, we had the basis of a Corps.

After a week most of the lads could play the scales on the flute and make some noise on the drum. But to my utter surprise, Drummers Lizzi and Read could actually play a march on their flutes and Drummers Scott and Pegrum could make sweet music from bashing a drum. Maybe this can be done, I thought.

WO1 Huggins had agreed to come down with one of his instructors for a few days at the start of March. This proved to be a very worthwhile visit, teaching the soldiers music theory and giving tuition on the flute and

drum. After a visit to RMAS he put me in touch with the Drum Major of the Grenadier Guards who has a similar plight to mine; we agreed to stay in touch and help each other out, which for me meant Mace Drill! With the Senior Drum Major's visit over, I was given some good advice and guidance along with an invitation to take the Platoon up to Catterick for a week or two to help me on my way. With most of the lads now playing God Save The Queen and the side drummers not making the row they were a week ago, things were looking up.

With two weeks of solid drumming over, it was time for the platoon to switch hats again and conduct their mandatory two-week battle camp as machine gunners, at Otterburn. With most of the platoon away, a few key drummers and I stayed behind to prepare for our first engagements at the weekend, which included parading in Kings Lynn with A Company. I used this time to reflect on what had so far been achieved and what remained to be done. I also sat down to work out how much drumming time I actually had up until Minden Day. With other commitments popping up and rumours of being forward based in Northern Ireland over the Marching Season, I had worked out that there were 31 actual drumming days available to me. Can I get a parade worthy Drums Platoon ready for Minden Day? I hope so, but time is against us!

To be continued - STABLIS

Exercise Snow Viking: Battalion Ski Camp

Capt MOG Taylor, OC Drums Pl,

writes:

The Battalion Ski Camp took place in Serre Chevalier between 24 February and 9 March 08. The aim of this year's camp was to provide novice skiers with the opportunity to try Alpine Skiing and gain their Basic Ski Alpine (BSA) proficiency. This is the first step on the Joint Services Adventure Training (JSAT) scheme ladder, which can take a soldier from being a complete novice, to an Army Instructor.

The camp was divided into two parts, with A (Norfolk) and B (Suffolk) Company soldiers participating in the first week and then swapping over with C (Essex), D (Cambridgeshire) and Headquarter companies, in the second week. A and B Company arrived and it wasn't long before the yodelling of Pte Ben Roberts could be heard reverberating through the valleys as he sang his way down the slopes towards Serre Chevalier. Pte Chris Hill was fearless throughout the week, applying the best soldier mentality to everything he did - go fast, stay low, if you get scared shut your eyes! This meant that his instructor often seemed to grow extra arms and legs due to his close proximity. The more capable skiers were taken quickly to the top of the mountain, much to the delight of Maj



From left: Lt Evans, Cpl Farrugia, 2Lt Powell, Capt Oliver and Pte Meiring.

The Vikings



Inside 'La Grotte'.

Biddick. The instructors were popular, constantly surprising their groups by their route selection, which seemed to encompass all manner of varying terrain and jumps; but they were never left without a smile at the end of the day. No more so than when one attempted a 360 degree spin off a small jump, landing in a cloud of snow and having to watch his skis disappear into a nearby gully. 2Lt Harry Willies also proved his athletic credentials by managing to leap from a chair lift unharmed. Apparently the lift stopped for 10 minutes or so and, after waiting patiently, he saw his two other 'lift buddies' perform the feat unscathed and decided to follow suit.

The après ski was also in full swing with Pte Ben Berry celebrating his 20th Birthday during the camp in the illustrious surroundings of 'La Grotte' pub at the foot of the slopes. The hotel quiz night provided amusement for the masses; the soldiers seemed to revel in the opportunity of a mental assault course. However, it was the soldiers' team, led by Pte Aden Rogers, that stole the show, despite getting the wooden spoon award. The team was ritually humiliated in front of their peers and all the civilian guests by having to sing Tony Christies 'Amarillo' for their forfeit.

Before we knew it, we were saying our farewells to the soldiers of A and B Companies and welcoming C, D and HQ Companies to the resort. The majority of skiers progressed quickly through the more basic lessons and soon were being guided around some of the more challenging pistes across the area. LCpl Watson charged around the mountain, only stopping to check the trail of destruction left in his wake, which fortunately were only the other soldiers in his group. CSgt Paul Culshaw instructed, with Sgt Lee Lovett assisting, whilst Cpl Mason gave extra tuition on the lower slopes for the few who weren't taking to

it so quickly. Week two also saw the skiers being joined by a small contingent of seven snowboarders. Their aim for the week was to consolidate their riding skills and develop their piste performance, so that we could begin to foster a team to compete in the Army Snowboarding Championships in December of this year. Being a keen snowboarder himself, the Commanding Officer joined the snowboarders for a day on the piste, being put through his paces on some fairly technical conditions.

The camp has been a resounding success with 55 soldiers gaining a Basic Alpine Skiing (BSA) award and the more advanced skiers being able to shake off the cobwebs that the operational year has left, whilst regaining their skiing legs. The snowboarders within

the Battalion were able to get together for the first time and consolidate their abilities for a week; they will now look forward to taking part in the Army Snowboarding Association Championships, to be held in Neustift, Austria.

Despite the lack of fresh snowfall, the ski area of Serre Chevalier has a lot to offer and it isn't difficult to see why it is such a popular resort for all disciplines of skiing and snowboarding.

Headquarter Company

Maj I Hall,

OC HQ Company, writes:

Playing Civ Pop

Just prior to the Battalion departing on leave at the end of November, the Ops Officer, Capt Phil Moxey, distributed his letter outlining the forthcoming Public Order package that we would embark on in the New Year. Even a quick glance confirmed that the traditional training support group, normally provided by another unit, didn't get a mention; we would therefore have to provide our own Civ Pop but not a problem I thought. So HQ Company reformed on 16 January as the Battalion returned from leave and Rear Party was dissolved. However, a lot of my men were quickly absorbed into the many ongoing commitments such as skiing and Bulldog conversion.

We finally deployed to Lydd with a total strength of 62 men and one woman on 11 February. Before the first company was ready to begin, we had the opportunity to walk the ground and discuss how we would deal A Company a savage blow come that evening; and it was as we walked that tired and now very tatty piece of ground behind the old Fort Richmond, that I couldn't help reflecting on the first time I had played Civ Pop as an 18-year-old in 1 Queens back in 1974; and how some things had changed



Pte Mavin feels very brave.

The Vikings



Ready to rumble.

for the better and some not at all; but the biggest difference must be the equipment. I think the only piece of kit still in use is the hickory stick; the troops are now fully armoured with Robo Cop foot, shin, thigh, upper and forearm pads to complement the Mk 6a helmet and CBA, as well as a cricket box and fire proof layers of clothing to help with burning petrol. Whereas in the early days we had a Vietnam era flack jacket and, if lucky, a Mk 4 steel helmet with a visor that was so scratched you had no hope of seeing anything through it; and of course a hickory stick stuck in the back of your flack jacket!

Civ Pop on the other hand are still armoured with T shirt and jeans. Where we once threw real stones and halfhouse bricks, we now throw expended baton rounds and taped up sand bags! As you can imagine, once the troops get used to the noise of the baton rounds on their shields, we don't have a great deal of effect on the base line. We found the best thing was to charge the shield wall if it made the mistake of closing up too tight so that the troops could not swing their hickory sticks (not real hickory sticks but, thankfully, hollow plastic pipes that would still give you a nasty welt when it caught you rather than break bones). If we could do this right then some of my bigger lads, like LCpl Gaz Brown and Pte Brooks, could

create a gap from which, occasionally, we could snatch a soldier and give him a bit of a shoeing before the over protective DS pulled us off.

Having decided on our tactics, we eagerly awaited the arrival of A Company that night. Good fun was had by all with spirits sky high after our first beating. However, by the time we faced C Company on the ninth riot, we were all feeling the worse for wear and tempers were getting a little frayed on both sides. A real effort was needed in some quarters to get stuck in, with the likes of LCpl Oz Bale being singled out for attention (but that could be due to his being dressed as a Bay City Roller!). On reflection each company had its methods of dealing with us, but I think it fair to say all took their training very seriously and learnt a tremendous amount from it. As OC Civ Pop you are continuously looking for flaws to exploit in their tactics and as an ex Urban Tactics Officer with OPTAG, when Col Richard Kemp Commanded and Lt Col Richard Clements was OC OPTAT, I gained a good grounding in Public Order, so I think I know what I'm talking about. We go to Ballykinler in May for Ex Celtic Avenger, the 38 Brigade confirmatory exercise. Our bruises might have faded by then but not so our memories. We are therefore looking forward to some pay back.



Marching our rightful route.

Potential Junior NCO (PJNCO) Cadre:

Feb - Apr 08

Capt D Robinson, Training Officer, writes:

Expectations for the standard of the PJNCO cadre following Op Herrick 6 were high. After such a demanding tour the soldiering standard of the average rifleman across the Battalion was formidable and competition for places on the cadre was expected to be ferocious. Could SENTA still present a challenge to this war-hardened group of potential leaders - of course it could!

The pre-selection week was open to all who felt they were ready. Of the 88 applicants, only 44 would be offered the chance to attend the PJNCO cadre proper. A fast paced series of Grade 1 soldier standard tests followed. NAVEXs, written tests, fitness and command tasks quickly separated the men from the boys. Students who did not make the grade were returned to their respective companies, hopefully having learnt enough to advantage them in future cadres.

The PJNCO cadre formed up on 25 February 08 to begin a week of instruction based around skill at arms, range work, fitness and navigation. Compulsory kit checks and the requirement to run around camp came as a culture shock to some, though a noticeable improvement in personal standards soon followed.

Week two saw the cadre focus on the estimate, orders and battle lessons. Following the short sharp shock of week one it was no surprise that this week, with the prospect of 10 days in Brecon looming large, saw the most students fall off the cadre. Relentless lesson preparation and orders practice had students working from 0700hrs until the very late hours. Some worked harder than others however; this was highlighted well by Pte Williamsons' night NAVEX performance, when he arrived last and four hours over the cut off time, with the timeless phrase 'better late than never'. CSgt Faupel then proceeded to explain why sometimes it is better never than late.

Deployment to Brecon for the tactics phase of the PJNCO cadre was surrounded with warnings from various weather stations threatening the worst storms the British Isles had seen for 20 years. These warnings were backed up by a fierce snow storm that met a rather dejected cadre as they disembarked onto the hard standing to the west of Drop Zone A. The theme of high winds, snow, hail and fog continued in true Brecon style for the entire exercise. These conditions served to make the tactics phase that bit harder and more testing for the students, though it is doubtful they appreciated it.

Throughout the tactics phase some excellent orders delivery and patrol action was observed from Ptes Himfen, Kushinga and Freeman, showing a real understanding of the estimate and orders process, merged

The Vikings



Survivors of the PJNCO Cadre Tactics Phase.

with a good degree of patrolling experience. This was particularly impressive considering the harsh conditions faced. For some students conditions were never harsh enough though and, during a short term ambush, Pte Saunders-Jones arrived in the FRV with no warm kit on his person. Temperatures fell to -6°C that night and Pte Saunders-Jones re-learned an important lesson in personal administration.

The Fan Dance, as is now tradition, was the culminating activity on the PJNCO Cadre. Considering the difficulty of the route, the weight carried by students and what they were put through over the previous 10 days, the performance was impressive. All remaining students covered the route in an attempt to win the title of 'Best Section', which eventually went to 3 Section, instructed by Cpl Vickery.

Two weeks of classroom work now followed with the mandatory CLM (Command Leadership Management) phase delivered in Elizabeth Barracks. This proved to be a marked change of pace following the rigours of Brecon, but it allowed the cadre to complete testing for Institute of Leadership Management accreditation and prepare well for the Pass off Parade.

At time of writing the cadre are conducting final rehearsals for the parade where the Commanding Officer will present the Thomlinson Cup award for best student to Pte Freeman, Recce Platoon.



The lead pair break into Silini Village.

The Vikings



Pte Holt crawling through the tunnel to promotion.



PJNCOs giving fire support during the live section attack.

The Vikings

Conversion to Bulldog

Capt D Fallowfield, OC LAD, writes:

Essentially the Bulldog is a 1963 designed 430 MK 1 shell with a new powertrain (a Cummins diesel engine of CVR(T) origin, coupled to an Allison electronic gearbox with Warrior origins). It is a vehicle designed to fill a gap in capability more by circumstance than design, with legality and obsolescence issues dictating the necessity for change. Legality concerns, negated under Crown Immunity, required all vehicles using the road to have an independent braking system, also calling for the removal of asbestos from key braking components, whilst the obsolescence of the old powertrain parts meant components for the 430 were increasingly difficult to purchase - and therefore to repair. The solution for the 430 not only addressed those issues but also offered a step-up in performance terms which, given the delay of FRES, enabled an increase to the OSD of the 430. The Bulldog platform, or 430 MK 3, now offers speeds and endurance more comparable with Warrior and Challenger cross-country, adds a neutral turn capability and, according to initial trialling, increases reliability ten-fold. Laden the basic vehicle weighs in around the 16 ton mark, but with theatre-specific up-armour, UOR equipment and weapons can reach 21 tons. Vehicles in service on Op Telic are currently fitted with bar-armour, thermal blankets, commanders protection and a second generator. They can be mounted with GPMG, GMG, HMG or the RWS.

The Battalion's conversion in role from the aged Saxon to one of the three Bulldog equipped infantry battalions, began in earnest upon return from Op Herrick 6 leave in mid-January. The initial delivery of immaculate vehicles from a whole-fleet management controlled humidity environment was timed perfectly to coincide with the Battalion's return to work and a very thorough driver training programme. Unfortunately the realities of a complicated overhaul and delivery programme soon struck home, fixing the newly formed Bulldog wing, DMIs and LAD with a rapidly required inspection, maintenance and servicing schedule, before even a single course could begin.

A large amount of driving course manipulation from the MTO and a lot of hard work from the G4 support team in order to generate suitable vehicles and training aids, saw the first course in the conversion eventually start on 28 January with 12 drivers and 3 432 IFV vehicles. A steep and busy learning curve was felt by all, which could not be underestimated; from the individuals with no previous armoured experience expected to pass the DMI course, to the LAD with only two formally course trained personnel, to the QM(T)'s department expecting (quite rightly) the vehicles to arrive complete to CES. Everyone within that chain experienced some form of unexpected obstacle that had



A VM works on the driver's compartment.

to be overcome.

To date 31 drivers and 37 commanders have been trained across the rifle companies and the Battalion has received 24 of the 34 established Bulldogs. Most of the initial obstacles such as unfamiliarity, availability and process management still exist, but gradually, as expected, the issues experienced on the first driving course are reducing. Company CT1 and CT2 training represent the next major hurdle in the conversion process and are programmed into the diary in May and July respectively. Preparation for those events has already begun in earnest with the Bulldog wing and the LAD fully focused on generating 22 vehicles fully fit in time. In the very far distance of October, and by way of culmination, the Battalion faces a CT3/4 confirmatory exercise on SPTA as part of Ex Druids Dance; just in time to start afresh on the next operational deployment.

Vikings Navigating to Success - Battalion Orienteering

Maj Richard Barrett, AGC(SPS), writes:

On a crisp dry morning on 5 March 2008, the five companies hit the start line at Curzon Bridge for the Battalion Orienteering Competition, using the old Windmill Hill training area at Pirbright. Such was the competitive nature of the company commanders that all teams were eager to start having received their final instructions - 'do not be late back, we will beat HQ Company'! After some initial trepidation, all Battalion members congregated at the start, wishing those off in front every success in getting lost! The banter continued as all team members headed off to visit up to



Battalion Orienteering Competition - Maj Dom Biddick is pleased with his run.

The Vikings

22 checkpoints with a maximum score of 360 points - but only one competitor came close to the maximum in the one hour time limit allowed.

Orienteering is classed as military training and attracts widespread support from across the Army. The Army Orienteering Association, presided over by Major General CC Brown (now GOC NI), ensures that a well structured fixture list is in place. Units then bid for a league event and are responsible for hosting up to 400 competitors, the majority of whom come from within the 4/5 Divisional geographical area. The Battalion League event attracted over 300 competitors and was reported to have been one of the best organised and planned Army events that a number of competitors had attended; this was testament to the enthusiasm from all those members of the Battalion who assisted and ensured its success.

The score course for the Inter-Company Competition forced runners to plan ahead and negotiate the canal, the railway, heart-break hill and the boundary of Princess Royal Barracks, when deciding on their route choice between checkpoints. The winning individuals and company team were those who were successful in choosing a good route and then navigating it successfully and efficiently. The competition was strong and the officers led the way with Capt Tim Jones (QM(T)) just missing the maximum score. He was pushed hard all the way by Major Phil Messenger and dark horse Maj Dom Biddick was pleased with his third place. In the under 25 age category Pte Dodd came



Cpl Debuc and Cpl Price find themselves at the same checkpoint.

out on top and helped his company into a second place. The final results were:

1st Team - A (Norfolk) Company
2nd Team - C (Essex) Company
3rd Team - HQ Company

1st Individual - Capt Tim Jones
2nd Individual - Maj Phil Messenger
3rd Individual - Major Dom Biddick

1st Under 25 - Pte Dodd (C Coy)

Since the event in March, the Vikings Orienteering Team have continued to climb the 4/5 Div League table as well as lead the 4 Div Team Relay Championship. Success at the Infantry Championships later in the year is now the goal for the team and members such as Pte Hood, Capt Jones and Maj Messenger stand a very good chance of being selected to represent the Infantry in the Inter Corps Championships in October 2008. With a little luck the Orienteering Team will be bringing home the silver soon.



Capt Tim Jones having negotiated a stream crossing.

The Vikings

The Viking Veterans versus the Vikings Golf Competition 'Golf is a good walk spoiled' - Mark Twain

Capt (QM(T)) T Jones writes:

2 April saw the first of hopefully many golf meetings and competitions between Viking Veterans and the Vikings Golf Society. This first meeting, the brain child of Lt Col Tony Slater, saw some 38 players gather at the Lexdon Wood Golf Club in Colchester. The club hosted the players magnificently throughout the day and, prior to the competition starting, were presented with a 1st Battalion plaque by way of thanks and recognition.

The competition format would see players from each team playing for an overall winner's trophy as well as the longest drive, nearest the pin and, of course, the coveted 'Bandit Trophy'. The day was also a good opportunity for the Vikings to play for their Inter Mess Trophy, with the Corporals' Mess eager to retain their title under the watchful eye of their non playing team captain, Rich Jones (claims a handicap of seven!) who, much to the amusement of fellow competitors, had unfortunately broken his arm skiing the week before. This, however, did not stop him giving helpful advice and he was overheard giving a Sergeants' Mess member a handy tip 'Keep your head down.....it will help not noticing the rest of us laughing!'

On completion of the competition briefing, all players gathered on the first tee for the photo call, some general banter and, as



Longest Drive and Nearest the Pin Prize - Ken Rowe

always, to discuss the handicap, which is a device for collective bargaining on the first tee. The next few hours saw 18 colourful, interesting and frustrating holes of golf, played in glorious sunshine. The phrase 'have you ever noticed what golf spells backwards?', muttered by several players, was testament to some of the golf being played. WO2 (CSM) Freeman was even overheard giving a real gem of advice - 'if you are going to throw a club, it is important

to throw it ahead of you, down the fairway, so you don't waste energy going back to pick it up'.

With the golf over, the teams retired to the club house for the prize giving, very kindly presented by Brigadier Tony Calder. Congratulations go to WO2 (CSM) Ramm, the winner of the Viking Stableford trophy, to WO2 (CSM) Snow, the winner of the Minden Trophy (Medal) and to the Sergeants' Mess for their Inter Mess victory on the day.

As for the main competition, congratulations go to Pete Rowe, Viking Vet, for the Longest Drive and Nearest the Pin shots; to WO2 Snow, the overall Stableford winner, with Maj Tony Jones, runner up and Lt Col Tony Slater in third place. With an overall score of 330 Stableford points, the Viking Vets picked up the winner's trophy for the first of the Viking Veterans versus Vikings golf competitions.

The day ended with sentiments that it had been far too long coming, with the day proving to be an ideal way to continue to forge bonds between old, current and new Vikings. The next meeting is being planned for Sep/Oct 08; if you are interested in playing you should contact either the QM(T) 1 R ANGLIAN on 01483 798246 or Tony Slater via e-mail tonyslater1@compuserve.com.

For those wishing to play a regular game of golf, The Royal Anglian Regiment Golfing Society is always looking for new players. Those interested should contact Maj Bill O'Driscoll on 01604 635412.



WO2 Snow collects the Medal prize.

2nd Battalion The Poachers

Introduction by the Commanding Officer

Lt Col Simon Browne writes:

Being in the British Infantry has always demanded a certain amount of mental flexibility. Life in Germany for the Poachers has proved this beyond doubt. In the last edition of *Castle* we were just returning from three weeks in the snow of Poland, getting prepared in our minds to start training for a summer tour in Southern Iraq. Since the Christmas break Iraq has obviously dominated our lives. A myriad of individual courses took many members of the Battalion away to pick up the various specialist skills that were required. Undoubtedly the highlight for those involved has been the Enhanced Close Quarter Battle Course, which allowed many an Andy McNab wannabe to cut his teeth on skills that only a few years ago were the preserve of the Special Forces. The period has also been dominated by the arrival of MASTIFF, our vehicle for the tour.

The Battalion is going to Iraq at what is obviously a pivotal time for the whole campaign. The situation in theatre is ever changing, and has made designing a coherent training programme quite difficult. The final changes to our mission were only briefed days before our deployment. This has been further complicated by the many roles given to the Battalion. The Headquarters will be responsible for training and mentoring 52 Bde from 14 Div of the Iraqi Army, supported principally in this task by three groups formed from the nucleus of B Company. The remainder of Headquarters will form the MITT Support Group under the control of Maj James Hart, the Battalion 2IC. The majority of A Company is Baghdad bound, where they will be providing the Protection Force (PROFOR) for the British contingent up there. Similarly to B Company, C Company are going to be

training and more importantly mentoring the Iraqi Army; they will be working to the SCOTS DG BG. D Company is both reinforcing the rifle companies, but more importantly are providing the Brigade's reconnaissance capability.

What has helped is that a familiar face, Maj John Wright, the last Battalion Second in Command, is at the helm of the OPTAG staff supporting us; and the training they have helped us deliver has been outstanding. After all the usual central briefings the companies were able to conduct their own training before coming together for two centrally run packages at Sennelager Training Area. This first was a range package, that went from pair's fire and manoeuvre right up to platoon, at night, supported by MASTIFF. The second was a Battlegroup level exercise with the full support of OPTAG and their Hollywood capable special effects teams, who put together some incidents that were at times uncomfortably realistic, which provided outstanding training and battlefield inoculation in equal measures.

Whilst training for Iraq has rightfully dominated life, other activities key to the long term future of the Battalion have continued. Sport, rugby and football in particular, went frustratingly close to going well, with quarter final exits seeming to be the norm. The Battalion also ran what might prove to be its last ever PNCO's Cadre, passing off 19 new LCpls to join their companies. From now on we will be sending our PNCOs to be trained by the Queen's Divisions training team.

But I must end on a sad note. The death of Pte Scott Mugridge, who died in a training accident on 14 April, has had a very deep and profound affect on this Battalion, because he was not only a dedicated professional soldier, and a proud Poacher, but he was also a very close personal friend. When I first met him properly he was lying in a bed in a field hospital in Iraq having been

badly wounded by an RPG on Op Telic 8. Despite his wounds he was cheerful. God alone knows why, but he was; and from that point on I always noticed how upbeat he was about everything; I just thought of him as a big smile on legs. Always pleased to see even the Commanding Officer, he was a great soldier to chat with to bring you down to earth, maybe with a bump, but a great tonic to the stresses and strains of every day life. I was humbled by his absolute desire to return to Iraq with his Battalion only 18 months after he was wounded there. Such dedication to duty is easy to admire, and recently having pointed Muggers out to an American Army Officer and told him this, he looked at him and described him as the Nation's finest. I could not put it better myself.

By the time you read this the Poachers will be well established in Iraq, and facing the challenges of another long hot summer. We look forward to telling you all about it in the next edition.

A (Lincolnshire) Company

First Week in Battalion

2Lt Will Rackham,

A Company, writes:

Where to begin? I arrived at Celle on a Saturday with my life packed up in a couple of grips and a bergen (I was troubled by the fact that not only could my life be packed into so little, but also how empty my room was with it all unloaded). Still, a year and four months' worth of training was finally over and I could at last crack on with the job I signed up to do. I was sure that with the arrival of my MFO boxes the room would come along and start to feel somewhat more like home - six weeks and nil MFO boxes later it's an ideal I'm still desperately holding on to.

Monday came around and with it the first day on the job. I found my office and sat behind my very bare desk and was hit by a startling realisation - I wasn't really sure what my job was, or what it entailed. Sandhurst had prepared me for the meatier parts of the profession - left flanking, bags of smoke and all that good stuff, however it never really touched upon the day-to-day life of a young platoon commander and all that involved. At this particular moment of unpleasant realisation however, in true Army fashion, detail was changed and before I knew it I was off helping 207 Signals Squadron run ranges. The Monday was spent grouping and zeroing and talking with those on the ranges. It was a good way of easing myself into the Field Army without the pressures of a new platoon analysing your every move. The following day I was off to Sennelager helping to run 'Soldier First', a package designed to put non-infantry types from 7 Armoured Brigade through their paces to ensure their personal skills and drills were up to the required standards



The CO introduces his new band to the mess at the Austin Dinner.

The Poachers



Training with Mastiff on OPTAG.

for deployment. I was told I would be running the Annual Personal Weapons Test shoot, which after four weeks of live fire tactical training in Brecon, was just what I was looking forward to. Still the range ran smoothly with the signallers acquitting themselves well throughout the day and the majority passing comfortably.

The remainder of the week was spent getting to know the senior NCOs of A Company that were also down at Sennelager, and acting as safety supervisor for the individual and pairs fire and manoeuvre range that was being run by my new Platoon Sergeant. The week saw a steady improvement in all of those taking part, and the feedback we received from the Signals Squadron was that they had enjoyed the week and the more senior of them commented on the benefit the men had got from it all.

An Overview of the New Queen's Division Pre-Brecon 'Beat Up'

CSgt Danny Morgan writes:

The first of the new Queen's Division pre-Brecon courses formed up in late November 2007 at Elizabeth Barracks (home of the Vikings) in Pirbright. The 'beat up' was always going to be a physically demanding course, however as the training programme was issued there were a few scared looking faces, to the extent that one of the students from another Regiment in the Queen's Division RTU'd himself as soon as his eyes settled on it.

Day one was a relaxed day which only consisted of course registration and moving into the accommodation. The following day was weapon handling tests on all platoon weapons and zeroing the rifles. On the third day the course moved down to Sennybridge training area for the next 10 days. There was a short, sharp shock for the students: as soon as they got off the coach at Dixie's Corner they were moved by Troop Carrying Vehicle straight to the start of the Combat Fitness Test (at Picadilly Corner), where the

platoon weapons were waiting to be carried to the finish point. To say that at this point the weather took a turn for the worse would be an understatement. Nevertheless the deeply driven and immensely motivated JNCOs of the mighty Queen's Division decided that this was just a minor setback, despite the fact that they were almost horizontal to stop the wind blowing them away. After an emotional 1 hour and 50 minutes (more emotional for some than others) it was time to move to the five-star accommodation which would be the troops' home for the next few days. When the students got to the wood block just up from Farm 12, they moved into an administration harbour, where they sorted their kit ready for the next day's fun activities.

The days that followed were to become a bit of a 'man test', due to the miles covered and weight the troops were carrying. In total the robust JNCOs covered over 148 kilometres during their time in Sennybridge. The weather hit a particularly bad patch in the middle of the course with up to 90mph winds, which in turn made going up Penny-Fan a unique day out.

Throughout the course the troops conducted seven navigation exercises over the Black Mountains, around the Usk reservoir and night navigation over the Sennybridge area. All the Brecon physical tests were covered (Combat Fitness Test, five-miler, two-miler, three-miler, Druid's Dance and the Fan Dance). We were also lucky enough for the timing to be right to provide the Platoon Commanders' Division with demonstration troops for their ranges. As much as this sounds like a 'dicking', it was one of the only opportunities to see the students' natural leadership qualities come out whilst they were conducting individual CQB, individual and pairs fire and movement. This was also the perfect opportunity for the very wet, cold and exhausted troops to get into the warm troop shelters and dry off some kit before deploying back to their luxurious five-star wooded accommodation.

As a pilot course it wasn't without its teething problems. The course managed to put three Bedford trucks off the road (two with fan belt problems and the wheel fell off

the third). There are now a lot of Queen's Division JNCOs on both Junior and Senior Brecon, which they started with a very high level of hill fitness, so we should be seeing some very good passes coming out of Brecon in the near future. On the whole the new Queen's Division Pre-Brecon course is a very good idea and it does bring us into line with other Regiments in the Infantry such as the Guards and Paras. However are we in the Queen's Division leaders or followers? Maybe the forthcoming results from Brecon will answer this question.

B (Leicestershire) Company Uncertain times ahead

Lt Bennett-Madge writes:

At the time of writing, the Battalion is about to deploy on its Mission Rehearsal Exercise (MRX) to HOHENFELS, an American run camp in Bavaria. Since January, training has been often frenetic and intense but also very useful. A final two weeks training using American facilities on an area tailored to Pre-Deployment Training (PDT) for American, Iraq-bound units, should prove to be the polishing off of skills and TTPs.

A lot has changed over the three tours of Telic that have passed since we were last there. No longer are units based in the City; instead B Company will have the privilege of being the only sub-unit based in Basrah Province away from the Contingency Operating Base (COB) - at least that is the plan, by the time of publishing, we may well find ourselves based anywhere in the movement box from Kuwait to Iraq. Uncertain times dictate the need for flexibility, a trait that has always featured strongly in the Infantry.

Training for these uncertain times is far more complicated now than it ever has been before (so I'm told - as a crow, I can only read about the olden days and look at black and white photos which adorn many a SNCO's wall). As I'm sure the Vikings discovered before last summer's tour in Afghanistan, the sheer number and combination of new vehicles, weapon systems and skill sets that are now important, if not critical, are far more than have ever existed before. All this training requirement, even just at Company level, when combined with the need to train other units within 7 Armd Bde, has meant that senses of humour have been pushed to the limit, but also that planning skills have become finely honed, whilst subject matter knowledge has been built up and sharpened to the highest degree.

Now operating in MASTIFF, B Company feel much safer than they ever did in SNATCH; the reports coming back from the Vikings and others have indicated that MASTIFF is the place to be. Although offering excellent protection and firepower, patrols now have to work harder to maintain the friendly face of reassurance patrols, as movement inside MASTIFF is very different

The Poachers



Sgt Waters, B (Leicestershire) Company, GPMG firing from Mastiff.

to the movement outside of SNATCH that we experienced on Op Telic 8. Part of our PDT was a week of life firing ranges that were run at Sennelager Training Centre. Here, Multiple Contact Drills were conducted using MASTIFF as a Fire Support Platform, in concert with dismounted troops, in addition to conventional platoon attacks. Following this, a week's exercise in STC under the direction of OPTAG rehearsed us for numerous worst case scenarios - many flashbacks to the Shaat al Arab Hotel were rife but sadly the weather was not as compliant, with snow providing an unfamiliar backdrop to Iraq.

All in all, the next few weeks in Iraq will play themselves out with 4 Mech Bde handing over an uncertain future to 7 Armd Bde. The results of our training will only be tested once in Theatre and we will continue to adapt and overcome changes in circumstance and obstacles that present themselves. When in doubt, we must remember that flexible is too rigid and we must remain fluid to enjoy our forthcoming tour in Iraq.

Cascade Training

2Lt Garside writes:

Cascade Training was a chance for B Company to develop and enhance the training the command element had received on courses such as Enhanced House Assault, OPTAG and previous experience from Telic 8.

The two-week package started on the Monday morning with three lectures provided by the Platoon Commanders. 2Lt Child started with 'The Geography and History of Iraq' with a very impressive time line, followed by 2Lt Garside with 'The Insurgency Groups' using good visual aids. To finish, Lt Wyndham spoke on the 'Sunni Shia Divide', providing some very interesting facts.

The second and third days would be round

robins sponsored by the three platoons and our section of RMP attachments. These included ECM, SOI 990, Base Security and Patrol Search. Mock SF bases had been built and demo troops enabled the less experienced members of the Company to observe TTPs others had learnt while on Telic 8.

The afternoon of the first day gave team commanders a chance, within their new orbat, to work and drill their teams. Teams would patrol Trenchard Barracks through a series of Battle Exercises, receiving debriefs from the multiple commander after each serial. As the Company are now aware, smoke is not to be thrown on camp, much to the surprise of Sgt Potter who was on the receiving end of the RQMS!

On the Thursday morning the Padre was asked to give a presentation on Values and Standards, commonly known as MATT 6. The Padre made excellent use of examples and everyone walked out of the church with a new sense of morals. The platoon commanders have been busy completing Pre-Deployment Training Passports and so the chance to put a tick in the 'Values and Standards' box was extremely welcome.

Scheduled into the week was the chance to do Platoon Level PT sessions. Previously, having had such a busy two months prior to the cascade training, this is something that had been neglected. All three platoons grasped this opportunity and took to the gym or the football pitch, or even both.

The lack of vehicles required for the fortnights training forced the SNCOs to use every ounce of ingenuity. A Mastiff built out of chairs was the platform for drills. Strange as it sounds, every member of the Company who went through the stand commented on how useful it was to get the basics of dismounting and mounting. Something we would later rely on during our CFX.

The second week saw the Company move every morning to the Old Hospital Complex at Hohne. Derelict buildings and piles of

rubble gave all members of the Company a realistic environment to train in.

Platoons cascaded and enhanced all varieties of practical training from the newly learnt form of ACQB (EHA) through to VP checks (Op Dalton), we even had an Urban Tracking Stand thanks to CSgt Aldenburg. Newer members of the Company enjoyed the experience of the Robo-Cop gear, getting into the spirit of public order, the new favourite. The Hospital Complex comes complete with a small SF Base giving Multiple and Platoon level ops a realistic base to work and operate from.

The fortnight gave all members of the Company, however experienced, valuable time to put into practice lectures they had received from OPTAG and various other sources.

Enhanced House Assault

2Lt Child writes:

The noise of praying from the mosque fills the village as the four man teams stack up out of sight. It is now 0600hrs and the nod is given. The resonating explosion initiates the strike on the compound, closely followed by the detention of occupying Bravos and a hairy extraction under fire.

It's now 0730hrs and all that is left for the 36 members of B Company is the debrief and closing address in order to close an excellent two-week course in Advanced Close Quarter Battle (formally known as Enhanced House Assault) run at Lydd Camp by the Close Observation Training and Advisory Team (COTAT).

With Op Telic 12 just over the horizon and PDT well under way, the opportunity to train a Platoon in strike operations at Lydd presented itself. Three 12-man multiples from B Company headed back to the UK for two weeks.

The course is split in two distinctive one week packages. The first of these is range based and concentrates on the fundamental skills necessary for both rifle and pistol, whilst adopting and developing new skills such as firing whilst moving, instinctive shooting, switching between rifle and pistol, and LLM night firing, amongst others.

The second week builds on these skills with the introduction of working in four / six man teams and further determining the roles and responsibilities that each member has. Each morning starts abruptly with unarmed combat before beginning lessons on entering buildings, detaining suspects, gathering evidence and the command, control and planning required to launch an Op of this nature.

Without doubt the most refreshing aspect of the course was the instructional teams' approach to training. This course can only be described as 'forward thinking' due to its current operational awareness and originality of training techniques. It relies heavily on trust at all levels, the working environment is very relaxed, yet the productivity on a daily basis is great. The use of simunition (ink tipped rounds, similar

The Poachers

to paint ball) against a live enemy that can fire back, makes for a much more realistic and at times painful experience.

ACQB is definitely the way forward. We trust our soldiers on operations so must trust them during training. The COTAT approach was refreshing and absolutely correct and it has better prepared B Company soldiers at all levels for what will be a challenging and frustrating upcoming tour of Iraq. For me I especially appreciated the opportunity to learn a forward thinking approach to training that I will apply during PDT and in any future operational training I am called upon to organize and deliver. To say that COTAT is at the forefront of Infantry minor tactics would not be an exaggeration.

Due to the nature of the training, the style of the tuition and enthusiasm of the instructors, mixed with the fact that the course is well resourced, meant that not only did all the members of B Company have a fantastic and beneficial two weeks, but we are now better prepared for anything Telic 12 throws at us.

Finally if I may finish by offering one piece of advice, 'Always check behind the doors' (Cpl Squibb).

Unarmed Combat

LCpl Danny Illiffe, B Coy, writes:

It's Friday - lesson one of the unarmed combat and everybody is full of enthusiasm, even though it is 0515hrs and still pitch black outside.

We make our way over to the dojo gym where we are greeted by a big bald geezer, known as Jock (CSgt Appleton of the Poachers). Also there are his two demonstration teams which, we later learn, get thrown around like two rag dolls. After an opening speech and a quick warm up we are straight into break falls which turned out to be useful and a good lesson learnt. During this first period we were taught some basic takedowns and restraints which we would be extending in our further four lessons in preparation for the final evaluation, or some might say, the 'Big Fight', on Thursday afternoon.

Every lesson consisted of getting up at 0515hrs and being over at the dojo ready to start for 0600hrs. People's enthusiasm was getting lower and lower as the week went on. Tuesday started with the normal warm up and break falls, and then into takedowns where we were paired off. Pte Leet was getting thrown around by Pte Marshalleck, which resulted in Cpl Morgan doing some work and taking Pte Leet to the local Hospital AE. Leet later discovered that he had broken his arm. Maybe if he had done his break fall properly he would still have two good arms.

Whilst the rest of the course were progressing well with their techniques, some people were getting too confident. We found this out when we were told that we were going to be fighting each other on the ground. It was here that the Karate Kid (AKA Lt Wyndham) picked a fight

with Cpl 'The Cage Fighter' Antoni which culminated with Mr Wyndham being taken down four times and then being tied in a knot screaming 'Help, help me'. This nicely subdued an over confident Platoon Commander in preparation for Thursday's 'Rumble in the Dojo'.

When we arrived on Thursday afternoon we were split down into three groups to participate in three different stands. Stand One being one person surrounded by 10-15 men, all with spot pads on and, when 'Oi' was shouted, you had to go to them and hit the pad with a left and right until you became tired. At Stand Two we split down into groups of three and numbered off one, two and three. One person would be uncooperative and the other two would have to take him down and get him in a restraint position. Finally Stand Three was similar to Stand One but had bigger spot pads and we had to kick and knee them! Each one of these stands was good fun with everybody putting maximum effort in. However what we didn't realise was we were tiring ourselves out before the finale.

In the final rumble every one enjoyed taking down the instructors and getting a bit of their own back from being thrown around in the previous lessons. Especially Ptes Govier and Fowler showing Sgt Potter how to take somebody down properly. It's fair to say that having learnt the art of street fighting to a level beyond just using Cpl Antoni to defend me, I now feel much more confident to go drinking in Celle and will no longer spend Friday and Saturday nights in my room!

C (Northamptonshire) Company An Officers' (new) Perspective of the CFX and Range Package

2Lt WD Willdridge, 9 Platoon, writes:

I joined the Battalion in January 2008 in what was obviously a very busy period for 'The Poachers.' I was pleased to have finally arrived in Germany, but was well aware I had a lot to learn and was relishing the start of our Company's Pre-Deployment Training. This began straight away and initially consisted of some basic range packages, fitness and mandatory tests, ranging from basic First Aid to the Law of Armed Conflict.

When I first took over 9 Platoon it was low on numbers and those who were on our ORBAT were constantly changing depending on the manning requirements of both the Company and Battalion. However we received a number of private soldiers and junior NCOs from D Company a while after I arrived to help us form another multiple. These new soldiers brought a new challenge for my Platoon Sergeant and myself as we had to make sure they were fully integrated into the Company and the Platoon.

The first opportunity for us to work together as a Platoon came at the beginning

of February in Sennelager, Germany. We were going to spend five days live firing which gave my soldiers a chance to become competent and confident during the day and night. It was also my first real opportunity to work in this environment with my Platoon.

The week began in the very early hours of a cold February Monday morning when we left Celle for the coach trip to Sennelager. Before we knew it we were straight off to the ranges to begin. We started at a basic level with the soldiers going down the range in pairs. This allowed them to freshen up their skills, to learn how each other worked and to put their basic infantry skills to the test. After each practice the instructors would debrief the soldiers and they were expected to use these points to improve. I was very impressed by the standard of soldiers in my Platoon. They would take on any points and progressed well as they moved through the week working in larger groups and on different shoots. We also conducted ranges at night, which added a further dimension to our training. This forces the soldier to be more battlefield aware and it puts extra strain on command and control.

Following these ranges we undertook a series of lectures from OPTAG at Hohne Garrison followed by two weeks of CASCADE training that was run by C Company. The main purpose of this training was to tie up any loose ends we had before deploying on our Confirmatory Exercise (CFX). The CFX was going to be my first experience of an OPTAG exercise and I was eager to start.

The first weekend on the CFX was a series of stands run by OPTAG to again allow companies and platoons to make sure their skills and drills were up to the standard required. This training proved beneficial and I felt my Platoon was really starting to come together. So I felt very confident in our abilities moving into the exercise, if not a little apprehensive about what to expect.

It began at a fast pace and we were soon on the ground having been ordered to protect the final part of a route for a convoy. We moved out in MASTIFF vehicles and conducted our drills at various points to ensure our own protection. I was pleased to see my soldiers in an exercise environment performing as well as they were. It gave us all an opportunity to discover what works and what does not, in terms of our drills, whilst working with the vehicles and communications. The operation was a success and my Platoon performed well with all the incidents that OPTAG decided to throw at us.

Towards the end of the exercise we were tasked to protect a convoy. This gave us the chance to work with members from 2 Logistic Support Regiment, allowing myself and the soldiers to gain an idea of how convoys work and how they need to be protected during our tour. I found it interesting to work with another Corps and I know both cap badges learnt a lot from each other.

The Poachers

Overall the Pre-Deployment Package has tested everyone in the Company. As a new commander it has been a great insight into how soldiers of the the Poachers work and how they cope with the pressures that they are put under by both OPTAG and their peers. I feel that as a whole, my Platoon is heading in the right direction and with three more exercises to come before we deploy, the learning curve will continue to be steep. As long as we are all aware that mistakes will be made along the way and that lessons will be learnt, I have no doubt that Op Telic 12 will prove a successful and rewarding tour.

Range Week

Pte Bavaro, 7 Platoon, writes:

As all concerned would agree, the Sennelager range package started early on a rather cold February day. This was to become normality as the week progressed. I am a young private who has recently completed training at the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. I was appointed to 7 Platoon, C Company. As a Company and with our attachments, we deployed to Sennelager for our theatre specific range week.

The range week was completely different to range packages I had previously undertaken. There were many scenarios including vehicle dismounts, sanger shoots, and a whole host of scenarios created for different contact situations that we might find in Iraq. Perhaps one of the most beneficial ranges was the convoy shoot. On this range we were firing at targets on the move from the top cover in the Snatch armoured Land Rover. Even though we would not be using these vehicles in Iraq on patrol, it was useful to see how difficult it is to hit targets whilst on the move. The other range that proved quite difficult was the sanger night shoot with CWS. Even though the sights are very good, I found it quite tricky trying to hit the targets at night as you have reduced visibility. These different types of shoots are all the things that we are going to have to master when we go on Op Telic 12.

The Sennelager range week was a huge learning curve for me. I learned many tactics and manoeuvres that I had previously been unaware of. This is because in training we concentrate on conventional tactics but in Iraq it is mainly counter insurgency ops. The main benefit of the week for me was to work alongside the men I will be working with in Iraq. I believe as a result of the range week, we all have a greater understanding of how our Platoon, Section and teams work. Sennelager also became the week that the platoons managed to bond. There was a fair amount of down time on the ranges so it meant we could all learn a little bit more about each other, especially the TA guys that had been attached to us. We also managed to hear a lot of stories from the guys who had previously been to Iraq. Sgt Vendyback would constantly tell us of his stories from Op Telic 8, but we were always reminded by Lt McGinley that this would

be a completely different tour to any of the previous tours of Iraq.

As a young private, I found the ranges exciting and very beneficial as I am a strong believer that practice makes perfect. With Iraq in the forefront of our minds the more scenarios that we undertake specific to our job the better prepared we will be. The range week has given me a bit more confidence that I will be able to carry out my job in Iraq successfully.

A New Callsign in C Company

Pte Valance, 8 Platoon, writes:

After passing out of ITC Catterick in November, I was of mixed emotions. Happiness and relief with the fact that I had finished the Infantryman's course, not the course finishing me; and excitement that I was now a trained soldier and ready to carry out the job I desired to do. However, I felt a hint of sadness that I was departing from my colleagues with whom I had transformed from an everyday civilian to a soldier in the British Army. Fear was also a big factor that gripped me and I was plagued with bad thoughts about being at the bottom of the food chain again after being at the top of the ladder at ITC Catterick. Yet I had dreamed of this day for so long.

I arrived at Celle in mid-November while the Battalion was winding down just before Christmas leave. After Christmas things were busy and fast moving with a week on the ranges in Sennelager to complete the APWT to kick things off. The week didn't just consist of personal weapon shoots and so battle fitness was also a major factor of the week. A three mile tab to the ranges and back was a good way to get everyone into the right frame of mind again after three weeks of Christmas and New Year celebrations. The following weeks consisted of all aspects of military subjects and courses in preparation for the Op Telic training which was due to start in the coming weeks. At that moment in time I felt that I was beginning to get within the Company and I felt part of the team. In that week a number of days were also spent on the ranges at Hohne practising basic infantry skills such as section contact drills.

But the highlight so far has been the second week of February which was also spent in Sennelager. This week consisted of working in the multiples which we will work with in Iraq, including our newly arrived TA attachments. A number of different shoots were conducted throughout the week, from basic shoots to more advanced shoots like debussing drills from a Snatch and firing from the top cover of the vehicle. It was a hard week and maximum effort was needed by everyone in the interests of safety and in the fact that these drills could save your life in the coming months. It is a popular belief at this time that Iraq is considered to be the less attractive theatre in comparison to Afghanistan. However, nothing should be



Pte Valance - C Company.

left to chance and high standards are expected at all times by the platoon commanders and platoon sergeants. I feel that a lot of things were learnt during the course of that week and these things can only be built upon to give the deploying soldiers of the Battalion the confidence to carry out their job to the best of their abilities.

D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Support Company

Major Alex Hawley,

OC D Company, writes:

The articles that follow capture some of the training that D (Sp) Company soldiers have engaged in during the last three months. The Company will split three ways for Op Telic 12: some will form the 7 Brigade Recce and Surveillance Company, supported by soldiers from 9/12 L; others will form the Armageddon Platoon, to support UKSF tasks; and a third group will be detached to B and C Companies as in-role support weapon multiples. Generating troops for these wide-ranging tasks, integrating soldiers from another regiment and maintaining overall G1 responsibility for soldiers now training with other companies, has been a challenge. However, as the Company is about to depart on leave, Sgt Maj David and I feel that these various strands are starting to come together and that we are over the worst of the force generation hump.

These articles describe some of this training, but also highlight the role that the Company has played in providing training support to other units. There are also pieces about individual external courses that soldiers have completed, exposing them to the MO of other arms and services. I am confident that our next set of submissions for Castle will be full of tales of how this training has been put to the test in the still highly demanding operating environment of SE Iraq.

The Poachers



Contact!

Get out of Jail Free: Training 111 Company RMP on Soldier First

Capt DJ Haggard,

OC Recce Platoon, writes:

Soldier First was a 7 Bde Exercise to make sure that the basic soldiering skills of the supporting elements of the Bde were up to scratch prior to Op Telic 12. D (Bed & Herts) Company were twinned with 111 Company RMP and to that end we were to mentor them through a package of Infantry skills.

'Fast balls' are nothing new to anyone currently serving in the armed forces. However, even the most flexible mind would have to admit that I received one hell of a fast ball. After arriving in Celle for the first time, after completing the summer in Helmand with the Vikings, I was off on range reces some 30 minute later! But as CSgt Shaun Taylor told me - 'dry those eyes and get in the mini bus!'

The training took place over a two-week period in January and included lessons on fire and manoeuvre, contact drills, the GPMG, 81mm mortar, sniper rifle, and grenades. The conclusion of the training was live ranges, including a live grenade range, live GPMG firing and field firing.

I had never worked with the RMP before, and only a few of the range staff had (in their other professional context!). I was pleased to find them an enthusiastic and keen group that were eager to learn the lessons they were taught. Cpls Pat Knight and 'Ash' Ashbridge certainly made the most of a captive audience, to make friends and influence people.

The D Company Training Team enjoyed the opportunity to take some extremely



The OC, Major Hawley, reaches for his notebook!

enthusiastic soldiers through ranges that they would never normally get to shoot on. The only emotional part of the training package was prolonged negotiating with German range wardens with precisely no German speakers in the range staff. LCpl 'Rory' Underwood did his best on this front and grew such good friends with some of the range wardens that we are sure we have seen him down town with them on a Friday night!

As some small reward for their efforts, each member of the range team was given a RMP 'Get out of jail free card' for Op Telic 12. Sadly, however, it was stressed that it was redeemable against minor offences only!

The Move to the Intelligence Side of Life

Capt Andy MacLeod, OC ATK Pl,
writes:

It was with much enthusiasm that I returned to the Battalion in the role of OC Anti Tank Platoon. Having seen numerous clips of the Vikings firing large numbers of Javelin missiles from their FSGs, I began to get very excited about taking this battle winning weapon system on operations as a Platoon Commander.

However, reality set it in and it became clear that I would not be throwing around

The Poachers



HQ and Controllers - Sgt Whitely, CSgt Graham and Capt Macleod.

a WIMIK armed to the hilt, when the OC called me in and explained that we would comprise the bulk of Brigade Recce and Surveillance Company, and that I was penciled in to be the Company Intelligence Officer.

After laughing off the idea of me being involved in anything to do with intelligence and trying to put out of my head the idea of becoming the new 'Wheezy Jim', it dawned on me that this would be an excellent opportunity to actually have a full knowledge of what was going on in theatre rather than just wondering why I was checking what colour the bins were on a Tuesday.

Before I could be considered deployable in an Intelligence role, I had to attend a number of courses so that I fully understood my job. These included the ISTAR Managers Course, the Theatre Intelligence Course (Iraq) and the Tactical Questioning Course. Although they were a fairly steep learning curve, as all presumed previous employment as an Intelligence Officer, with a bit of reading at night and disturbing Capts Ding and Swallow, they were all passed without problem.

These courses have whetted the appetite for an Intelligence role in Iraq and shown that from a darkened Int Cell one can have a key role to play. Although it clearly won't be the

stuff of movies, raining down bullets on the enemy from futuristic weapons, it does give me the opportunity to have a telling tactical and operational effect and to help develop operational tasks.

Working with the Poachers and Field Firing

Lt Hugh Arbuthnott writes:

The first encounter between the 9th/12th Royal Lancers (Prince of Wales's) and the 2nd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment was a rather wet grey February morning and took place on Range 21. It saw the coming together of what would become the Brigade Surveillance Company. The first impressions of each other were quite the opposite of the Lower Saxony weather.

There was instant good humour and a natural bond between everyone; this may have been due to the similar recruiting areas of the Regiments, or the fact that is the unification of some of the best men the British Army has to offer, who are motivated, keen and inherently have a desire to see the BSC strive forward as one!

Our first week of training together was spent on progressive field firing incorporated with lessons and background activities; although I am loathed to use the term background activity as it will paint a picture of lack lustre enforced work. In this instant the work going on, on Range 21, was relevant, informative and beneficial. There were well planned introductions to various weapon systems, a chance to get hands on



Ptes Cousin and Munden.

The Poachers



Cpl Tremain and team.

JAVELIN and its sighting system. We were given an insight of what we will be learning in more detail in the weeks to come, such as lessons on the SLR camera and the TAC SAT comms equipment. All members were given the opportunity to practise adapting to a new style of voice procedure as well as having to stand up to give target indications and fire control orders. And as part of an intense week our first aid knowledge was brought up to a level well beyond the MATTS standard.

Meanwhile over the bun-line, down the bank a little further into Range 2, some serious rounds were going down range. This started at a very basic level, aiding us in brushing out a plethora of cobwebs and a chance to each time improve and work on not only individual skills and drills but the beginning of developing our teamwork ensemble. By the end of the week we had advanced to contact, withdrawn and defended the sandy buttresses of Range 21. With some way still to go, it has left us in very good stead and reminded all involved of the importance of low level drills. Since then the vast majority of the BSC have now completed weapon handling tests on a number of different systems, giving us all the ability to potentially do another man's job if needs be. The LMG gunners have all passed their APWT and we have all spent a day on the pistol ranges, adding to the variation of our training.

The men are fit and working hard, with regular PT consisting mostly of loaded marches, CFTs, AFTs, sturdy tabs, log/stretcher/miscellaneous paraphernalia carrying races, with some self defence lessons thrown in if we have been good.



Cpl Lang instructing on the CLU.

The end of our training in Germany will culminate in a three day exercise putting all of our new skills into practice and a chance to get to spend some time in the field together, working as elite teams. There are more hurdles to tackle but that makes it all the more exciting for the tour, which is looming on the horizon.

Landing Point Commanders (LPC)

Cpl Dave Martin writes:

When I was told by the CSM that I was on a LPC course I said 'what the hell is that?' The CSM said Landing Point Commander and I was still none the wiser.

My joining instructions came through and I booked my flight and transport down to RAF Benson in Oxford. I left the Friday before the course; I got the milk run to the airport then flew with Air Berlin to Birmingham International and got the train to Didcott. It was so packed you couldn't move. All I could think about were the poor souls that had to get on the train to Brecon with their webbing and Bergen - I only had a small holdall.

I was given a single-man room at RAF Benson; we paraded at the guard room at 0900 on the Monday and were taken to the Training Wing by the instructor who was from the RAF Regiment or the 'Reg' as they say. We were given three massive folders and we spent the remainder of the day going through them (painful!).

The next day we started going through how to rig up cargo ready to be carried by the Merlin helicopter. It was a lot better than the previous day because we got out of the classroom. That night we were given homework to do. We had loads of questions and were told the answers could be found in those massive folders. I was devastated!

On the Wednesday we were in the classroom again with the massive folders and also talking about the Merlin helicopters and heli landing sights. That night we went

The Poachers

to what the RAF call the 'Bop' night in the NAAFI - let's just say I thought it was a bit weird - but CSgt King enjoyed himself.

On the Thursday we were tested on the stuff we were taught, in particular rigging loads and hooking them on to the helicopter. We were also tested on those massive folders. On the Friday we had the end of course briefs and a chance for anybody to be retested. *Luckily no-one did, so we were sent on our way for another weekend in the UK watching Six Nation's Rugby.*

Quad Bike Instructors

LCpl West writes:

It all started with a nose job and the Company needing a Quad Bike Instructor. You would think that this kind of course would normally go to an MT rep but, at the time, he was having a nose job (I think he wanted to look like Naomi Campbell or something), so the CSM offered me the opportunity.

Then next thing I knew it was Sunday afternoon and I was reporting in at DST Leconfield ready to start having a little fun on the quads.

Monday morning came and to my disappointment the course started with the usual death by PowerPoint and cheesy safety videos. Covering all the facts and figures with the old 'this many people have died' and 'this many injuries have happened' from using quad bikes - making everyone a little more hesitant about getting on them. But by mid-afternoon the time had come for what we had all been waiting for, getting on the quads.

It started off slowly with learning the positioning and controls on the bikes and navigating some slow speed obstacles; but by mid-week confidence grew and so did the speeds - well at least till the first person came flying off their bike on a bend - but this only slowed us down briefly and, before you knew it, the second person did their Superman impression in the same spot; but with no one hurt it was just laughed off. However, it was time for the instructors to rein us in a little and they gave us a warning about the red mist setting in, which seemed to calm everyone down a bit.

Before we knew it the end of the week was closing in with just the final assessment and the clean up left to do, both of which seemed to take forever. But with all that done it was the end of the first week and we had passed the operators part of the course.

The second week was not as much fun, starting off with an assessment ride, which was a bit strange having only finished the first part of the course a couple of days earlier. However with one of the guys rolling his bike while on the assessment, the course dropped in numbers.

The next couple of days was taken up with the teach backs, giving lessons and being assessed on how we did. This part of the course seemed to drag with the constant reminder of 'don't forget the health and safety aspects' and writing lesson plan after lesson plan.



CSgt Graham and Sgt Whitely, still cheery.

Thankfully we finished by Wednesday lunch and spent the rest of the time becoming familiar with the Yamaha Grizzly, which is the bike currently being used in Iraq. This consisted of riding around and getting used to it: time to have some more fun!

With that over and done with it was back to normal life, just waiting to get back on the quad bikes. A tour of Iraq never looked so much fun.

Unit Specialist Camera Operator

LCpl Jackson writes:

I attended the Unit Specialist Camera Operator (USCO) course earlier this year. It was a three-week course, which was run at the Defence School of Photography (DSPO) at RAF Cosford near Birmingham.

The course started by teaching us the basic

skills on the cameras such as how to change the image sizes and white balances and so on, which took half a day.

We then moved on to the practical side of things where our instructors, a Petty Officer from the Royal Navy, demonstrated how to use the cameras and its capabilities to the fullest, by doing different exercises such as shooting through cover and freezing movement. Each exercise was taught first in the classroom, from where we would go out to the local area to practise.

In week two the course was taken into Wolverhampton, where we went to a place called Bliss Hill. This is an old iron mill, which still has people working there. So after spending the day watching people tipping slag and making things out of iron, we headed back to camp for the night shoot exercise. This was where we were taught how to take photos in complete darkness.



LCpl Jackson helping Cpl Land with the camera.

The Poachers

There were many other techniques that we were taught, but there are too many to mention.

After we had mastered the basics, or thought we had, we were then taught how to use computer software named Adobe Photoshop (or CS2 if you're a computer geek). This then enables the USCO to tamper with the photo that had been taken, by doing things such as shrinking the photo down but still keeping it in perspective and vice versa. Also if the image appears to be a little under exposed, the USCO can play around with the light levels and make the image brighter as well as many other USCO secrets.

All in all this was a very informative course, which will be a great aid to me and the other 7 Armoured Bde Recce and Surveillance Company USCOs to operate effectively when we deploy on Op Telic 12 in May 2008.

Potential Junior Non Commissioned Officer's Cadre

Capt Ben Hawes writes:

Potential Junior Non Commissioned Officer (PJNCO) Cadres were meant to cease to exist at Battalion level from November 2007. Instead they would now be run centrally by a Training Team based in Pirbright. However during the wind down from Christmas leave I heard a rumour that the Battalion was going to run a cadre. I did really feel for the young officer selected to run the cadre at short notice, but felt safe and quietly smug that it would not be me - I'd already run one.

On the Friday before Christmas leave I was told I was running the cadre. During the following week the hastily assembled team of Directing Staff proved to be worth their weight in gold as they 'made it happen'. CSgts Brown and Percival, armed with my hastily written instruction, stalked the camp. Soon the stores of the Training Wing started to fill, and vehicles appeared in garages. Sgt Headland, nominated as the Drill Sgt, began to source ceremonial equipment and plan the drill competition. Cpls Newark, Marshall and Fawcett set about planning lessons, navigation exercises and section attacks lanes. Within a week the cadre planning and reces were complete and the day before leave the cadre staff briefed the cadre.

The aim of the PJNCO Cadre was to provide the Commanding Officer with sufficient information to enable him to select and promote those soldiers from Pte to LCpl, who had demonstrated the necessary attributes required of a JNCO, in both the field and barracks environment. The cadre was broken down into three main phases.

Phase One was the initial three weeks of the Cadre. This was aimed at placing pressure on the PJNCOs in a barrack environment. During this period the Command Leadership and Management aspects of the Cadre were also covered, interspersed with teaching practices in both the field and barracks.



Capt Hawes scores the hardest try ever, after playing the hardest game he's ever played, ever!

There were, of course, the standard physical military tests, including the Military Swim Test. Sgt McQuilkin (APTCI) was keen to lend a hand and, in partnership with Sgt Headland, devised alternate mornings of drill and PT; and on some mornings if they were lucky, both drill and PT. These sessions accumulated in inter section competitions in both PT and drill. The aim of this was to prepare the PJNCOs for the physical and mental rigours of deployment in the field and on operations. By the end of this phase the PJNCOs had gained a thorough understanding of leadership, and had been assessed on their physical and mental abilities, as well as their capacity to teach.

The second phase ran into the final three weeks of the Cadre and there was a clear switch towards Fieldcraft with a teaching package that included several lengthy deployments into the field. The PJNCOs completed extensive training on the section attack and patrol skills; this built up to dry firing platoon operations. Under guidance from Capt Haggard and Sgt Booth, both recently returned from Op Herrick with the Vikings, the scenario was developed to be that faced on Op Herrick and in a worse case scenario on Op Telic. This included hasty defence, platoon clearance operations and several insertion marches. This was interspersed with lessons on OBUA, teaching BEs/BLs, and live Arty Target indication. The end product of this phase of the Cadre was a Team Commander whose ability to fight in a conventional theatre war was at an extremely high standard.

With the Cadre drawing to a close we entered the final phase, the main effort being the final drill parade. This was the product of Sgt Headland's hard work and many long hours of work on the parade square and at evening bulling parades. The parade was well attended with many families making the long trip over to Germany to watch it. Of the 38 soldiers that started the course, 21

passed off as LCpls. Prizes were awarded as follows: LCpl Chapman - Best Student, LCpl Goodman - Best Endeavour and LCpl Baker - Best Fitness. BFBS filmed the final Poacher PJNCO Cadre Pass of Parade and the salute was taken by Commander 7 Bde. The Queen's Division Training Centre is essential in the busy world of the modern Infantry. But it will be a shame for future generations of Poachers not to witness the spectacle and occasion of the Poachers PJNCO Pass Off.

The Final Poachers' PJNCO Cadre

LCpl Power writes:

'What have I got myself into?' was my thought on a cold January morning as I stood on the drill square being inspected in my No 2 Dress. What I had got myself into was the last Poachers-run Junior NCO cadre before it moves to Pirbright where the Queen's Division will run it. This was my chance to show what I was capable of and that I was ready to gain promotion and become a Lance Corporal. I knew the course was going to be very tough and it started at a frantic pace, but I soon settled in as much as I could and began to endure the endless 'death by PowerPoint' presentations that were a mandatory requirement for us to gain our Command Leadership Management (CLM) qualification. Between these lessons, any spare time was taken up with drill and PT sessions. My first memory of these drill sessions was of being marched to the Officers' Mess and being made to 'mark time' as the drill sergeant described the building to us. We then marched to the Sergeants' Mess and again were made to mark time as the building was described to us. This continued until we knew every little detail about all of the main buildings on camp!

The Poachers

Things really began to take off during the second week. My days seemed to be broken down into 10 minute slots in which I had to achieve about 10 different things. I found myself constantly running back and forth between my room and the training wing, but this did wonders for my fitness. We finally got out of the classroom and into outdoor lessons on military knowledge and map reading, which I found myself mastering very quickly. We also began to plan our Skill At Arms lessons that we were to prepare and teach during the course. I was given Rifle Lesson 3, so I began to look at the publications to see what I had to achieve and how I was going to approach it.

Before I knew it, we were into our field craft lessons that involved learning patrolling skills, section and platoon attacks and field craft lessons. During this time our first command appointments were given out which meant that students were now playing the role of either section 2ic or section commander. The main event of the week was the inter-section drill competition. After being inspected by the Adjutant and the RSM, we took to the drill square to be assessed. My section worked very hard in preparing our kit and perfecting our drill and this paid off as we won the competition.

The beginning of week four saw us deploy on our first exercise. We moved to the local area and spent four days putting our knowledge into practice on a series of ambushes, patrols and contacts with the enemy. We received and gave orders, as well as learning to build models to use during these orders. My first command appointment came during this exercise as I was made 2ic for the insertion into the field. I made sure that I was 'cutting about' my section to ensure they were all ready to deploy and all our section admin had been done. I was then made up to section commander and led my section on an attack against an enemy position.

We returned to camp and, in what seemed like three minutes later, we were deploying again on our final exercise. My section had to help each other put their kit on because of the weight, and a 5km insertion tab became very emotional indeed. Before I knew it I was again appointed section commander and I was given the task to navigate my section towards the enemy in order to set up an ambush. Towards the end of the exercise I was appointed platoon sergeant and I relished this opportunity. I tried to gather as much advice as I could from the staff and fellow students and, once I found my feet, I really enjoyed life as a platoon sergeant. When ENDEX was called we all congratulated each other on a job well done. It was a hard exercise but thoroughly enjoyable and I know personally I learnt a massive amount from it.



Tour De Flanders Road Bike race. The team - Bde Comd centre, Capt Cook far left and Mrs Cook, second from right.

We then moved into administration for our final parade. Boots had to be polished, our No 2s had to be pristine and our weapons immaculate. As I marched onto the square in front of staff, family and friends, I felt enormous pride and self confidence; afterwards I looked around at my friends and felt the same for every one of them. We all headed to the bar and toasted our success and enjoyed the feeling of having one stripe on our arm.

I learnt a lot about myself on the Cadre and I can now go back to my Platoon and tell my friends that they should not fear a Junior NCO cadre but look forward to it. As long as they work hard, never admit defeat, always remain confident and keep smiling, they will be fine.

Tour De Flanders Road Bike Race

Capt M R Cook writes:

When my wife, Alex came home in early January and announced that she had signed us up for the 7 Brigade cycling team and a race in Belgium, I thought nothing of it. I actually thought a few Sunday afternoon rides around Hohne and a holiday in Belgium could be quite good fun. It wasn't until I looked in detail that I realised that the race was actually quite serious and would take a considerable amount of training. Unfortunately it was also to be slap bang in the middle of our pre-deployment training for Iraq.

The event was the Tour de Flanders

which is a touring road bike race covering a distance of 140 Km (89 miles). It starts and finishes in the town of Ninove; it then winds its way around a number of neighbouring towns and villages through the picturesque Flanders area.

The hills were punishing, 15 in total, climbing a total height of over 4000m, with gradients of up to 20% incline, a marked change from the range roads the team is used to in Germany. Some of the more challenging legs of the race take part on cobbled roads. This adds another dimension of difficulty to the tour, especially in the rain where road grip and road bikes don't necessarily compliment each other.

The weather on the day was awful. The team started the race at about 1000 hrs - around about the same time that the heavens opened. It then proceeded to rain for the next five hours. However, this did not dampen our spirits, though it did make them a little cold. The sun finally broke through which spurred us onto the end of the race.

The team got round the course in times ranging from a little over four hours to others finishing closer to the six and a half hour mark. I was definitely in the latter category. I thoroughly enjoyed the race and am already looking at the less desirable aspects with rose tinted glasses, whilst talking of other races! I also managed to raise about one thousand euros for the Royal Anglian Poachers' Appeal, predominately from soldiers and officers within the Battalion. Thank you for all those who sponsored me and supported this most worthwhile charity.

3rd Battalion

Introduction by the Commanding Officer

Lt Col DG Vincent MBE writes:

I assumed command of the 3rd Battalion immediately after Christmas leave and found the Battalion in good heart, but in need for some direction for 2008. I gave a simple intent: the Battalion was to be fully manned, highly motivated and operationally focused. To that end we have embarked on a number of simple initiatives, such as rebalancing the companies into two rifle platoons and a Support Weapons Platoon and fully embracing the new One Army recruiting system. These changes have been helped by the posting in of the new Adjutant, Capt Paul Steel and the new Quartermaster, Maj Tim Beighton.

The Battalion has also been given five clear roles: Support to Enduring Operations - mainly to the Vikings and Poachers; Recruiting and Retention; Support to Large Scale Deliberate Operations; UK Operations and Armed Forces in Society - predominantly the Regiment in the counties. These roles are similar to the ones given to the Battalion by 49 (East) Brigade and 5th Division, but have a Royal Anglian slant on them. Combined with my intent, they form the basis of all that the Battalion is to achieve in 2008/09.

2008 started with the mobilisation, training and despatch of 25 soldiers to The Poachers for their forthcoming Op Telic tour. These soldiers, under the guidance of CSgt Hunter and Sgt Pugh, joined The Poachers at the start of their OPTAG training in mid February and have since been fully embedded into the Battalion, taking on key roles in their A, B and C Companies. The 3rd Battalion are now switching focus to ensuring that the families of those deployed are correctly cared for in their absence and taking on the Casualty Visiting Officer duties for Poacher families in the UK.

As these soldiers were deploying, five members of the Battalion appeared on the Operational Award List for their work on Op Herrick with The Vikings. Those who received a COMBRITFOR Commendation were Capt Paul Steel (Adjutant), Capt Mark Bevin, Sgt 'Tiger' Gardner, LCpl Karl Ehret (CO's Driver) and Pte Clinton Odell. They are all to be thoroughly congratulated and plans are now being made for a suitable presentation ceremony.

From January to April the Battalion completed the Defensive Operations training period. With much of the theory taught in late 2007, everyone was keen to get into the field and put the lessons learnt into practice. There were three opportunities to do so with Ex Steelback Defender I, a Live Firing weekend in Feldom in mid February, and Ex Steelback Defender II, a Battle Group FTX in Imber, in mid March. There was also a company level exercise in late February, which also took place on Feldom.

Ex Steelback Defender I saw around a third of the Battalion deploy to Feldom

on a warm Friday evening. After a short transition to Field Firing, Companies were split between Team Fire and Manoeuvre, Section in Defence and DCCT. At the same time, the Mortar Platoon and SF Platoon conducted live shoots, with some of the rifle platoons having a chance to experience life on the Mortar/Gun Lines. Following a night Platoon Defence shoot, the Battalion deployed to the Permanent Defensive Position (PDP) and became the first unit to use it as a Live Firing Range. Much of the credit for converting the PDP into a range must go to WO2 Coupe, who was the Range Conducting Officer.

Ex Steelback Defender II saw the deployment of around half the Battalion to Salisbury Plain, along with elements of 100 Regiment RA, East Midland UOTC and 7 Regiment AAC. It consisted of preparing Imber for defence, followed by a withdrawal in contact from a very professional enemy made up of inmates from MCTC! Following the withdrawal, orders were given for a dawn attack, with a preliminary 12km night approach march. The FTX was well planned by the training staff and also well executed by the Battle Group. However it is likely that it is the extreme weather, the wettest period on the Plain for 12 years, rather than the training, that will go into Battalion folklore.

In April the Battalion began its COIN training period which will conclude with Annual Camp in September. The first weekend in early April, Ex Steelback Enforcer I, saw the commanders deploy to Sywnnerton to undergo a Train the Trainer (T3) package, which was based on the recent Poachers' OPTAG training. This training was visited by GOC 5th Division, who was impressed with both the training and his discussions with Battalion officers and SNCOs. Whilst the commanders were away, the junior ranks were coming to terms with UGL and LMG, kindly lent to the Battalion by The Vikings. The T3 weekend was followed by a cascade training weekend on STANTA and Sywnnerton, at which the Chain of Command had a chance to teach the new skills acquired to their companies. This will be reinforced in early June, when the Battalion deploys to CPTA, in order to conduct eight of the best COIN ranges on Ex Steelback Enforcer II.

This year is the centenary of the TA and the Battalion has 19 events to either organise or attend. These are mainly based on county level events, but there are a number of regional and national events that the Battalion must support. Captains Steel and Coulson and a selection of soldiers attended the launch of TA 100 at the Houses of Parliament on 1 April, with the main Battalion sponsored event taking place at the Muckleburgh Collection on the North Norfolk Coast on 8 June. These events help to keep The Regiment in the public eye, but the main event for this was the Battalion sponsored Regimental Representative Event at Crix near Chelmsford. This event

was attended by around 100 of the great and good from Essex, who watched a fine display by the Band of The Royal Anglian Regiment, The 3rd Battalion Corps of Drums and the band of the 1st Battalion Royal Malay Regiment, to whom we are proudly affiliated. The event was hosted by The Colonel of the Regiment and officers from the wider Regimental family.

This period has also been one of change which has seen the introduction of JAMES, DII and BOWMAN into the Battalion. The roll out of JAMES and DII has been a gradual process, with the Battalion being completely converted by the end of March. The BOWMAN conversion was conducted over three weekends, with the Chain of Command being qualified as BOWMAN Light, with cascade training in the companies following on. The first run out for the Battalion with BOWMAN took place on Ex Steelback Defender II, which was observed by the BOWTAT Team. However, the Battalion is only currently issued with 35 VHF radios and is dependant on loaning other sets from The Vikings to get a deployable capability.

The Battalion has had a large number of promotions during the last six months, but there still remains a 'black hole' in JNCOs, with around 56 vacancies still to be filled. Corporal earning courses and PNCO cadres are the priority for courses this year. Those promoted in the last six months are WO2 Redhead to RQMS, CSgt Beard and Thompson to WO2; SSgt Lock RLC to WO2 RCWO; Sgts Day, DeKrester, Duffy, Jefferies and Shaw to Colour Sergeant and Sgt Cooke RAMC to Staff Sergeant; Cpls Davidson, Hardy, Lanaway and Seely to Sergeant; LCpls Bresse, Field and West to Cpl and Ptes Allen and Gould to Lance Corporal.

The Battalion has had other activities on the go over the last six months. In January, 20 personnel deployed to France under the leadership of Maj Sutherland and Padre Whitehead to take part in the Battalion Ski Camp. Yet again this proved a huge success with 11 novice and six intermediate qualifications gained. In April, 10 men deployed to Jamaica on the Bermuda Regiment Annual Camp and we will receive their RSM and a detachment of Bermudians to Camp in September. The Battalion also did well at the 49 (East) Brigade SAAM in coming a close second place, with Cpls Bunn and West winning the LMG Match. Finally, on the sporting front, the Battalion came second in the 5th Division Orienteering Competition, with Lt Jacobs the individual Under 25 Runner-up and WO2 Coupe the M35 Runner-up. Private Partridge was also selected as the TA Football Team Captain and led the team on a tour of Germany in late March.

In summary, the first six months of 2008 have been very diverse, but enjoyable. The Battalion continues to train hard for future operations and is building on the success of those deployed with ISAF and The Vikings on Op Herrick and the 25 soldiers deploying

3rd Battalion

with the Poachers. Our minds are now firmly on our COIN Training, which culminates in Annual Camp, with our eyes already on what support the Battalion can offer The Vikings on their next deployment in 2009.

49 (East) Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting (SAAM) 08

Over the weekend 8/9 March the Battalion entered a team plus individuals into the Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting held at STANTA. The team was captained by OC E Company, Maj Mark Scadden, and consisted of Lt Wopat, LCpl West, Pte Gough, Cpl Bunn, Cpl Feaks, Cpl Nash, Cpl Jones and Pte Savino. Individual entries included Cpl Ellis, Pte Scales and Pte Thoroughgood. The opposition came from 73 Engineer Regt, 158 Transport Regt and East Midlands UOTC. Members of the Battalion were also involved in running the ranges.

Saturday began with a check zero followed by the Roupell Cup where firers were assessed on an individual and team basis. Next was the LSW Gun Match, with Cpl Bunn and LCpl West representing the Battalion. The final shoot on day one was the Fire Team Snap Shoot.

Sunday started with the top 12 individual firers from the Roupell Cup firing the same shoot in order to select the Bde top individual. The final shoot was the Section Match which saw the Battalion team re-shoot after a protest from one of the other teams was upheld.

At the end of the competition the Battalion



Comd 49 Bde hands over the gongs.

had done enough to qualify for CENTSAAAM at Bisley and were overall runners up. Prizes were presented by the Bde Comd to

LCpl West (winner LSW Match) Cpl Bunn (Runner Up LSW Match) and Team Runners Up in the Section Match Shoot.



The Team with Comd 49 Bde and CO.

Exercise First Defence**7- 9 Dec 07**

The Christmas weekend took the form of Exercise First Defence over the period of 7-9 December 07. The Exercise saw the companies departing their respective TACs for a drive to West Tofts Camp, STANTA.

WO2 Coupe headed up the private soldier stream who were to undertake basic defensive battle skills in the form of a round robin. The troops navigated around the area conducting various activities including, mine awareness, construction of wire obstacles, duties of a sentry, setting up trip flares and observation skills. The day was going well until the glorious British weather took over but this didn't dampen morale and some excellent training was delivered.

SPSIs Curtis and Jewell headed up the JNCO training. This saw the JNCOs conduct the defensive orders process, starting with the Section Commanders' Check List, then Warning Orders, moving onto Defence Preliminary and Defence Confirmatory Orders, Routine in Defence, Patrol Planning and finally Patrol Orders. The day finished with WO2 Jewell giving orders to the section commanders who then delivered their own orders to the SPSIs. The feedback from the JNCOs was that more of this should be done both on drill nights and weekends.

Maj Sutherland led on the SNCOs and junior officers training. This consisted of a whole host of lessons both in and outside the classroom, with two practical TEWTs held on the training area. This training was again well received with very positive feedback from the troops: 'more of the same required' was another quote.

Once the training had finished it was time to serve up Christmas Dinner and the G4 crew had turned the cookhouse into Santa's grotto. The troops sat down and the SNCOs



Cpl Adams giving orders during Ex First Defence.

and officers served them with, thankfully, the food being eaten and not thrown. Everybody then moved to the Sgts' Mess for the evening function. This saw the worst singers in the World competing to become the 3 R ANGLIAN Karaoke Champion. This was won hands down by the duo that was Sgt Brown and Sgt Sherlock.

Sunday morning saw the Battalion Sports Competition kick off with Swimming, Volleyball and five-a-side football. HQ Company were victorious in the pool with the help of the Torpedo (Padre), with C Company walking the floor in both Volleyball and Football. The overall results saw C Company winning the competition. The Padre then gave his Christmas Message and the OC, Maj Sutherland, then gave his thanks and a look forward to 2008.

Exercise Defensive Tiger

*Lt AG Swift, Asslt Pnr Pl Comd,
writes:*

Over the weekend 11 - 13 January 08, C Company deployed to Swynnerton Training Area to conduct some Assault Pioneering. The aim of the weekend was to introduce and for some, to remind, a number of Assault Pioneer skills. Stands included, field fortifications and defences, demolitions, watermanship and mine warfare.

Friday night started very cold, very wet and very windy. The nearby stream and lagoon waters rose during the night but thankfully did not prevent us from carrying out our planned training.

Saturday started early with a lesson from LCpl Lucas on fortifying buildings and the use of communications in defence. CSgt Hunter followed this with a demolitions lesson. Revision on demolitions and the making up of charges was followed by the exercising troops practising, firstly on a Bailey Bridge and then, under the direction of Lt Jacobs, on a nearby footbridge. Sgt Gadsden brought the counter mobility package to an end with lessons on mine warfare and field fortifications; the end result being an obstacle belt of a triple concertina fence and an anti tank mine belt made up of MK 7 and bar mines.

The afternoon's activities, under the auspices of Sgt Gadsden, focussed on mobility. This saw the troops take to the water in MK V assault boats. The troops split into two groups and learnt the relevant helmsmen commands and how to pilot the boats. After an hour of familiarisation, it was down to the fun and games devised by Sgt Gadsden. This was a small challenge to carry stores from the home bank to the far bank and erect a single concertina fence and row back again in the shortest time. With some aid given to the most disadvantaged teams, it was a level pegged race, although



Ex First Defence Christmas Dinner.

3rd Battalion



Ex Defensive Tiger - Crossing the obstacle.

the final result was questionable following some dubious manoeuvres from Sgt Hambridge's boat!

The evening's entertainment took the form of a quiz that saw much head scratching and a revelation of how up to date C Company is on its celebrities, their activities and who is currently in the charts. Overall the weekend was a success, building on the activities from Ex Steelback Digger the previous year.

Cambrian Patrol 2007

CSgt Andy Hunter writes:

The rain is driving down and the bergen seems to be getting heavier by the minute; you're at the base of a 500m climb and your legs are screaming. You check your map and realise the only way is up; you look around at the seven other patrol members who are showing the effects of no sleep and severe fatigue and all you can offer them is another 25km.

This is the reality of the Cambrian Patrol and the more I have become involved with the whole Cambrian Patrol experience, the more I have realised that all it boils down to is the ability to carry out basic skills, over arduous terrain, as a team. When I think back to May this year when we had our first weekend in the Peak District, where people were struggling to finish 25km in two days with next to no weight, I am staggered by the improvement the soldiers have made. During the preparation I soon realised that

it was simply not possible to get everybody to the same standard at the same time. The result being that I adopted a compromise, using tests which would allow the guys to gauge their fitness and Infantry skills. With this in mind we conducted build up training based on SOPs, BCD, CBRN, signals, map reading, obstacle crossings, orders, target indication and, of course, fitness.

The patrol started at 0600hrs with an RV somewhere in mid-Wales. From the RV we were tasked to move to the Brigade Assembly Area where I received orders whilst the lads underwent a comprehensive kit check. I then delivered a set of recce patrol orders and waited to be called forward. At this point the weather was excellent with clear skies and light winds. Within two hours it had turned to heavy rain, thick fog and gale force winds, which remained with us for the duration. We started the patrol and progressed through various agents and tasks, including a river crossing, casevac under fire and section attack. The addition of concrete mortar rounds, a trip through the sewers of Cellini Village and the adverse weather conditions, all contribute to the physical test that is the Cambrian Patrol. Thankfully once we cleared Cellini Village we had completed it.

The entire exercise was an amazing experience which is brought to life by the use of some very realistic equipment and props, all of which help to keep the mind focused when you realise your CTR is

actually against a full blown Russian patrol, complete with BMP 2, AK47, RPG 7 and all the trimmings.

I thoroughly enjoyed the entire Cambrian experience and have found it immensely challenging as a commander; and I am very proud of every single member of the patrol. We all had low moments but got through it as a team and completed the test. Finally I would also like to take this opportunity to thank everyone involved in the admin and build up training, and for their wealth of wisdom and advice. Also to all the specialist instructors who gave up their own time to help train the patrol.

Last Battalion Recruit Selection Weekend (RSW)

In keeping with the Army's Directive that all TA Recruit Selection will be run from Regional Selection Centres, the Battalion ran its last RSW at Beckingham on 11 - 13 January 08. In future, all Battalion potential recruits will attend Recruit Selection Days at either Grantham or Waterbeach; and so it was that Course 11/08 commenced. What this meant was that on Friday 11 Jan 08 our new potential recruits arrived at Beckingham Camp. They arrived fresh-faced and wide-eyed and slightly apprehensive about what was to be asked of them over the next few days.

3rd Battalion

An early morning start began in time honoured fashion with breakfast. Here the first lesson was learnt - eat what's on offer, eat all you can, when you can - because you never know when the next meal is coming! Then it was off to the first of many presentations about 3 R ANGLIAN and the Army in General. The OC, Capt Mark Brazier, got proceedings off to a start with an introduction to the TA, Recruit Training and Battalion life. CSM B Company introduced them to basic foot drill, followed by Sgt Dunn's lesson on the Army rank structure, Sgt Shaw teaching the Phonetic Alphabet and the 24 hour clock. Before lunch the potential recruits were put through their paces on the Personal Fitness Assessment and Risk Reduction Run under the guidance of LCpl West.

The afternoon focused on team work, using a series of command tasks as the vehicle in which to introduce people to the importance of working as a team. The CO and RSM turned up to witness the teams attempting to assemble a 9' x 9' tent whilst blindfolded, a task many of us struggle at, with or without the burden of a blindfold.

To finish off the day the OC gave a presentation on the Arms and Services of the British Army. The presentation is deliberately designed to be thought provoking as it highlights the realities of ongoing operations being carried out by the British Army. This allows the potential recruit to make an informed decision about whether the Infantry is for them or not. On Saturday evening the potential recruits and staff met in the NAAFI for a few drinks; this offers the recruits the opportunity to relax and question the staff about TA life.

Sunday saw more presentations on Military Law and the Values and Standards of the British Army, followed by a full aerobic work out under LCpl West. The normal clean and pack up preceded the OC's closing address in which he congratulated all the students on passing selection and wished them good luck for the future.



Battalion Recruit Selection Weekend Squad 1.



Snowholing on Ex Snow Captive 2008.

Ex Snow Captive 2008

Pte Speechley writes:

The annual Battalion Ski Exercise (Snow Captive) took place again in the French Alps' resort of Flaine between 18 - 27 January 08. The exercise was led by the Rev Paul Whitehead (Padre) and Maj Sutherland (OC C Company). In all, 20 members of the Battalion took part. The main aim of the exercise was to deliver the Basic Ski Proficiency and Ski Tour Proficiency courses.

Following a gruelling 20-hour minibus journey, we finally arrived at Flaine in time to provision our apartments and distribute all the hire equipment in order for us to start skiing the following day.

After a short familiarisation and practise on the nursery slopes we were split into three groups of differing abilities under the three instructors. Every day each of the three groups separated off and undertook skiing relevant to their ability. Our enthusiastic



Battalion Recruit Selection Weekend Squad 2.

3rd Battalion

instructors ensured fast progression through both the BSP and STP syllabus. Progression in the beginner and intermediate groups was impressive with all skiers comfortably managing parallel turns on the blue and red runs by the end of the week.

In addition to the actual skiing, we also undertook a number of evening lectures on such topics as emergency transponders, avalanche assessment and rescue procedures, as well as how to use and maintain all the kit.

With some time to relax at the end of each day, stories of individuals antics on red and black runs were commonplace in the Dutch Karaoke bar; and the introduction of a rather fetching red bobble hat, to be worn in public each night by the last person to fall over on the slopes, upped the ante within the beginner group! Well done to Pte Macdonald for achieving this dubious honour on the most occasions.

The snow conditions were very good and, by the end of the six days of skiing, all three groups were able to ski safely on and off piste - some with a greater degree of success than others!

Overall the exercise was a great success with no less than 10 novices securing the BSP and the remaining seven participants achieving STP. Moreover, several participants have gone on to book a skiing holiday on their return, including Pte Bates, who has since bought a full set of skiing equipment!

The exercise will be run again in January 2009 and anyone interested in attending will be able to find out more later in the year.

TA Football Team

Pte Partridge writes:

In February this year Pte C Partridge of E (Essex & Hertfordshire) Company, was selected to join the TA Football Squad for a football tour in Germany. Prior to departure the squad assembled in Cambridge for training and a pre-tour game against a Cambridge select team. As well as earning his first start, Pte Partridge was also selected to captain the team on his debut. Although the result went against them 0-1, he had secured his place on the tour to Germany. On 21 March the team departed the Holiday Inn Cambridge for Stansted airport and a flight to Germany for the eight-day tour.



Pte Partridge in the Borussia Munchengladbach Stadium.



Pte Partridge (right).

The team base for the trip was to be JHQ Rheindahlen.

The first day began with a light training session in preparation for the first game against a local German team. The end result of this game was a 4-0 win for the TA team. Whilst this was a comfortable win, it highlighted some of the weaknesses to be worked on for future fixtures. The next couple of days saw the team put through their paces on the snow covered training facilities by the coaching staff. This included a trip to the local swimming pool in Monchengladbach which was a good opportunity to ease the aches and pains of training. The following day was Pte Partridge's 21st Birthday; however any thoughts of celebrating were put on hold until after the next fixture, which was to be played under floodlights at another local German club. Again the team were victorious securing a hard fought 1-0 win.

Thursday was R&R and time to sample the delights of Monchengladbach and a delayed 21st Birthday Party. Needless to say, a good time was had by all. Sadly our final game was postponed due to the poor weather. To make up for this, we visited the home of Borussia Monchengladbach, one of the top German League teams, and their magnificent 54,000 all seater stadium. After one more training session it was time to pack for the return home on the Saturday. It was a great experience and I'm now back in training in the hope of keeping my place for the next tour.

Norwich Half Marathon

On 2 December 2007, Sgt Bob Watson and Cpl Ernie Adams, both of A (Norfolk) Company, fulfilled their sponsorship obligation and ran the Norwich Half Marathon in aid of the R ANGLIAN Memorial Fund. Days of avidly watching the news had shown ominous bad weather heading our way. Not being in the best condition for the event, it appeared I was about to be taught a lesson for taking on this distance for the first time. The start was to be from the Norfolk Showground and our plan was to arrive early, warm up, visit the loo. The start was delayed due to the weather conditions; so, more warm ups and more trips to the loo.

After registration we positioned ourselves on the finishing straight according to



Cpl Adams and Sgt Watson.

estimated finishing times; we were eventually set off on our loop route of 6.5m to be completed twice. The snake of luminous lycra and nylon clad runners left the showground and wound its way onto the excellently marshalled public roads. Marking every mile either lifted or dashed your spirits, depending on how far your legs told you had been covered. After the first couple of miles we all settled into the race with similar paced runners for company. The end of the loop provided us with a nice hill to really drain that surplus energy from your legs as you entered the showground. I had time to look for my personal support team (consisting of my wife, less kids, who were in the car out of the rain), then brace myself for a camera exposure length smile. This was a vain attempt to indicate joy at having my calf muscles chewed off by the hill, before allowing the look of pain to wash across my face, resembling someone who had forgotten to play the lottery the week his numbers came up!

During the second loop race organisers had kindly built a wall about half way round: I know - I hit it. Water stops were a godsend and, despite the driving wind and rain which reduced the pace to an almost laughable speed, spirits all around climbed higher as the mile markers crept ever so slowly upwards. After spending the last of my energy on the hill into the show ground, the finishing straight gave me the opportunity to beat 'red hat' who had run near me the whole way. I did it, I beat him! Only to be passed by the guy trying to beat 'blue hat' (me) - c'est la vie. The final part of the event was to be issued with your medal. I discovered that this can be placed around your neck in any position you choose, including flat on your back. One more smile for the 'I've finished picture', before driving home in agonising cramp to relax. The first placed runner finished in 1hrs 9mins, which left my 1hr 52mins with lots of room for improvement. All in all an excellently run event, with a great atmosphere, even in the bad weather and one which I will attend next year. Although at the time of writing some funds are still to be collected, an estimated £800 will be the final sum. So many thanks to everyone who sponsored us for this very worthy cause.

1st Battalion



Vikings at the Poulterers' Reception in the splendour of Armourers' Hall.



Grenade!



Cpl Vickery gives some final instruction to his section.



Bulldogs in Aldershot. Remind anyone of anything?



The visors still mist up.



Great support shown by all ages in Great Yarmouth.



OC A Company escorts the Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk to inspect the Company in Great Yarmouth.



Receiving the Salute in Thurrock from C Company.



The crowd at Brentford supporting C Company.

2nd Battalion

Training for Op TELIC 12



Cpl Silva on ranges.



Pte Rice showing some true grit.



Pte Bukavesi on the run with the ball against 3 RHA.



Poachers having to carry 9th/12th attachments!



Pte Wandless takes aim - from the hip.



Sgt Francis with..... something!

Stop Press: Poachers on Op TELIC 12



Sgt Pearce and his A Company 1 Star Escort Team, Baghdad, June 2008.



View of the Sheraton Hotel and River Tigris from A Company Sangar.



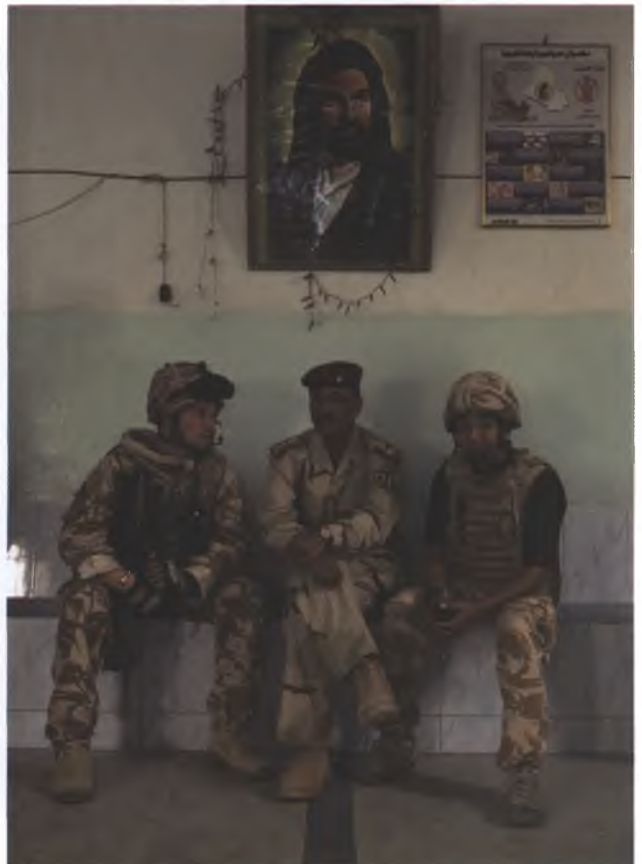
2Lt Child and team engaged in Hearts and Minds.



CO with Iraqi Interpreters.



Maj Danny Mackness meets his son on the TELIC Recce.



Maj Herbie Hancock (left) in mentoring mode.

3rd Battalion



Ex Snow Captive - uphill the easy way.



Ex Snow Captive - uphill the hard way.



Maj Couch on Ocean Row 07.



The Band and Drums join with the Band of the 1st Battalion Royal Malay Regiment to Beat Retreat at Crix, Essex, on 31 May 08.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT

Cambridge University OTC

71



2Lt Hart finishes bombing up.



2Lts Weston & Hearn discuss tactics.



Friendly faced DS - WO2 Farrell & Budds - all smiles.



RSM Rainey isn't impressed with his breakfast.



The Infantry Wing triumph on SPRINGEX once again.



Sgt Jones instructs Cambridgeshire ACF cadets on the art of Scuba Diving.



The Bermuda Regiment on Exercise Jamaica Venture, Jamaica Defence Force Headquarters, Up Park Camp, Kingston. Maj Andy Price (centre rear) and CO, Lt Col White (Front row, third from right).

Special Features

Viking Poacher Fusion at the Army Foundation College (Harrogate) (AFC(H))

Capt David Broomfield writes:

Introduction

The Army Foundation College Harrogate is one of the Phase 1 (Basic training) establishments. It is regarded as one of the best and most impressive training facilities in the British Army, with a construction budget of £85m and a massive annual budget. Its purpose is to take school leavers aged between 16 and 17 and train them as Junior Soldiers (JS), ready after 42 weeks of rigorous training to take their place in the Field Army. There are approximately 1300 JS in training at any one time with a large civilian and military permanent staff working at the college for training and administration.

The Course

The course is 42 weeks long and is an integrated package broken down into three 14 week periods, with a break of two to three weeks between each term. The course combines a variety of different elements, but is roughly broken down into Military Training, Vocational Education (VE) and L&IT (Leadership and Initiative Training) based around a foundation of discipline and the Army's six core values of courage, discipline, integrity, loyalty, respect for others and selfless commitment.

The college aims to prepare the young men and women under our charge to leave here with the necessary tools, knowledge, experience and education to promote quickly within the Army. The college also aims to equip them with skills they will keep for life. It is intended that the step up that the AFC (H) gives to those fortunate enough to pass out of here at the end of a year will give them an advantage, developing them as individuals; the intent being that they will promote quickly.

The Training

In all the JS undertake eight exercises whilst at the College, progressing from merely surviving for 24 hours to a live firing Battle Camp. There is a dedicated Wing here at the College with its own training team who run a series of five L&IT packages throughout the year. They comprise a mix of personal development exercises, initiative challenges, expeditions and adventurous training.

There is a huge choice of adventure training activities, including hill walking, climbing, mountaineering and kayaking, in which JS are expected to acquire certificates of proficiency that can build into



Sgt Reeder and Captain Broomfield, 25 Platoon, looking the part.

recognised outdoor activity qualifications. Elements of the L&IT package also go towards the Junior Soldier's Duke of Edinburgh Awards, which they also undertake whilst here.

The college has its own VE Wing manned by both civilian teachers



JS receives words of wisdom from their Section Commander on Catterick Training Area.

Special Features

and members of the AGC (ETS). Between them they deliver a wide curriculum which covers military studies, the role of the Army, the core values, and laws of armed conflict, as well as analysing past and future conflicts. It also incorporates a 'Realities of War' trip to the battlefields of Normandy.

Each JS is required to play sport at least once a week. The choice of sports on offer is wide ranging from mainstream team games such as football, rugby and cricket, to squash, tennis, water polo, boxing, horse riding and karate.

As well as sports, each JS takes part in a weekly skill. These are hugely rewarding and include hover crafting, go-karting and shooting

amongst the more active, to the more sedate of war gaming, Arabic and Pipes and Drums.

Royal Anglian Involvement

There are currently five members of the Royal Anglian Regiment serving at the college, with 21 JS cap badged Royal Anglian, spread across two intakes. Cpl Mulley and Cpl Goodship of the Vikings are section commanders with Burma Company; Cpl Gorski (Poachers) is a PTI with the L&IT wing; Sgt Reeder and myself are responsible for the training of 25 Pl Alamein Company and proving that Viking - Poacher fusion is the way ahead.

Vikings in the South Atlantic

Cpl Jim Smith and Pte Andy Olby write:

Cpl Jim Smith and Pte Andy Olby from the 1st Battalion have just sailed from The Falkland Islands to Rio de Janeiro on a services owned Challenge 67 yacht as part of Leadership Through The Atlantic (LTTA). LTTA is designed to test and develop the leadership skills of the top two per cent of recruits from training regiments across the Army by way of sailing. Until recently Cpl Smith, who works in the Project Office, had never done any ocean sailing but is now qualified as a watch leader. Pte Olby has just completed training at ITC Catterick and was a member of the novice crew. He was selected by his training staff and prior to this had no previous sailing experience. He is posted to the 1st Battalion.

Pte Olby flew to the Falkland Islands on 19 March with eight other novice crew members. There they were met by Maj Richard Pattison who is the LTTA Project Officer. On arrival the novice crew enjoyed activities such as Battlefield Tours, Adventure Training and Personal Development at Hill Top Camp in Port Stanley. A few days later Cpl Smith flew out and joined the Afterguard Crew. Together with the Skipper and the other watch leaders they set about familiarising themselves with the yacht and getting her ready for sea. This included three preparatory day sails to thank the Falkland Island Garrison for their support.

On Monday 1 April the experienced and novice crews came together to start sail training and provisioning the yacht. At 0930 on Thursday 4 April the crew of 14 set sail south to come up through Falkland



Pte Olby, Maj Pattison and Cpl Smith in Port Stanley.

Sound between East and West Falkland where they encountered a large school of whale and dolphins. Together with other wildlife this made an incredible start to the journey. However after clearing the land and heading into the South Atlantic the character of the journey changed dramatically.

As they progressed further into their journey in the South Atlantic



Cpl Smith (left) and Pte Olby.

Special Features

they encountered Force 10 storms. When Cpl Smith, together with his watch, went to lower a sail, a wall of water came over the bow. Despite his 20 stone of rippling muscle being clipped on the deck, he was physically lifted and washed across the 12 foot length of the foredeck into the mast. His life jacket automatically inflated and he was left battered and bruised. Throughout the storm they had doors breaking off the hinges, a further three life jackets inflate, a small life raft self inflated and had to be cut free, and lights and antennas were ripped off from the top of the mast by the wind. As the crew progressed through the Atlantic, they became more aware and able to cope in the sea conditions, like surfing a 67ft yacht down Force 7 waves. As they thought they were leaving the storm behind them, Cpl Smith, on the helm, and one other crew member in the cockpit, were hit by a large freak wave that not only filled the cockpit and sent water gushing down into the lower decks, but also left Cpl Smith hanging on and totally wet through. Pte Olby soon found his sea legs as he was constantly at the front of the yacht in the rough weather doing sail changes, often getting thrown about in the process.

At 0300 hrs, after 16 days at sea and out of sight of land, they finally saw the White Lead Light on the Brazilian coast at Rio de Janeiro. As dawn broke they could see the mountains of Rio and, by 0900 hrs, were only two miles off shore and could make out the beaches. They sailed around Sugar Loaf Mountain into the harbour with the crew rightly excited at having completed a 2000-mile sailing expedition in the South Atlantic. We then spent a few days on repairing, maintaining and cleaning the yacht before a few days R&R enjoying the world famous sights of Rio and relaxing on Copacabana beach. As they thought the chaos of the sea was over, they had a rude awakening at 0400 hrs on Thursday 24 April when the harbour was hit by a mini tsunami causing boats to break their mooring lines and smash into each other. The boat next to them smashed into the walkway causing it to crumble into the sea and all electrical leads ripped from the boat, thus arcing in the water. All hands were required on deck to move the yacht to a safe haven on a swing mooring.

All in all the entire journey was enjoyable and exciting and will always be remembered.

Commonwealth War Graves Cemetery Taukkyan

Derry Maher writes:

My uncle, Ernest Baines, was an RAF Dispatcher during WWII. On one sortie he overflew Burma and dropped supplies - big wooden boxes. "I had no idea what was in those boxes or where they were going, but we all knew they were desperately needed" he told me, many years ago when I was asking him how, with only four years service in the RAF from the age of 18, he had managed to earn four campaign stars as well as the Defence and Victory medals.

The answer was two fold. To qualify for the campaign stars only one days service in the area was necessary, and over flying the area qualified you. The second part, he said, 'is because my surname is at the front of the alphabet'. As the war establishment was wound down, the lack of clerks meant that the qualification/medal rolls were not submitted, so many other servicemen had to apply for their medals.

At the Taukkyan British War Cemetery near Rangoon, Burma (now Yangon, Myanmar) there are commemorated some thirty four thousand casualties, more than half of them from the Indian Army. There are 434 from the forbear regiments of The Royal Anglian Regiment as follows:

	Buried	Commemorated	Total
The Suffolk Regt	13	21	33
The Lincolnshire Regt	106	63	169
The Bedfordshire Regt	3		3
The Leicestershire Regt	55	24	79
The Essex Regt	7	17	24
The Northamptonshire Regt	52	74	126

On 25 December 2007 I visited this cemetery. 34,389 casualties is a massive figure to comprehend. 6427 have their own grave, but 867 are unidentified. The remainder have their names on the pillars of the central colonnade that dominates the cemetery; each pillar looks to be some 10 meters high and they are engraved with the names of the fallen. High above, inside the centre circle, are engraved the words:

1939 - 1945

HERE ARE RECORDED THE NAMES OF TWENTY SEVEN THOUSAND SOLDIERS OF MANY RACES UNITED IN SERVICE TO THE BRITISH CROWN WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES IN BURMA AND ASSAM BUT TO WHOM THE FORTUNES OF WAR DENIED THE CUSTOMARY RITES ACCORDED TO THEIR COMRADES IN DEATH.

To find myself alone in this cemetery was a very sad experience - such a horrifying loss of so many young men - truly exemplifying the horrors of war.

On behalf of the Colonel of the Regiment and The Regimental Association I was honoured to lay a Royal Anglian Regimental wreath with a letter of commemoration from the Regimental Secretary.



The Commonwealth War Graves Cemetery at Taukkyan.

Special Features

Rowing the Atlantic

Maj Ian Couch writes:

Early in 2007 myself and a colleague set about planning to row across the North Atlantic in aid of the Help for Heroes Campaign and our respective Regimental causes. The crossing is due to take place in the summer of 2009 and will see the pair of us depart New York and row without any outside support back to the UK. If successful we will be the first unsupported pair crossing of the North Atlantic. When discussing the project with the boat builder and ocean rowing race organiser, I was told of a place being available on a six-man boat attempting to set a number of records rowing across the mid Atlantic from the Canary Islands to Antigua. This was too much of an opportunity to miss to gain some valuable experience and, after a lengthy selection process, I was fortunate to secure a place on the crew for an event which has given me considerable preparation for the North Atlantic.

Named after the leading sponsor, the boat, Oyster Shack Ocean Challenger, was the first of its kind - a carbon fibre/Kevlar light weight construction weighing in at only 200kg unladen and measuring 29 ft long by 5ft wide - a very small boat for six people in the middle of the Atlantic. In the months leading up to the crossing, every weekend not working was spent travelling down to Devon to work on the boat, whilst leave was booked to travel out to La Gomera in the Canaries for the start of the crossing in December.

During the preparation phase, one crew member had to withdraw due to compassionate reasons and our reserve was brought in. Such a crossing is dependent on the weather: whatever preparation made could be wiped out in a moment so, on 3 December, the weather advisor we used in the US gave us the green light and the crossing began. The seas were huge with massive waves pushing us along and, in the first 22 hours, we had completed 88 miles which was well on course for one of the records we were after - the furthest distance covered by rowing boat in 24 hours. It was at this point that the reserve's knee dislocated. If we had off loaded him to another vessel our entire crossing would have been invalidated as we would have received outside help; and we were not prepared to carry a passenger the nearly 3000 miles to Antigua; so we were towed back to the Canaries to enable a restart. Once ashore the decision was made to go as a five man crew and we made the necessary adjustments to the boat whilst we waited for the weather to change to a direction that would let us off the island.

It was a full three weeks after our intended start time that we eventual left on the 23 December. As we left we were reminded that more people have been in space than have successfully rowed an ocean and for every ocean rower who has successfully crossed an ocean, 200 people have summited Everest.

The next 37 days saw us experience an incredible adventure. The routine saw a rolling watch at first with three people always rowing so it was three hours rowing followed by two off. This changed as the crossing progressed to a watch of one hour on, one off, during midday, up to four hours on, four off, during the cool of the night. The routine was hard and at the early stages blisters on hands and feet were common. One crew member had open sores on his buttocks within two days and every little cut soon became infected. Food was dehydrated rations (out of date!) which had been provided by a sponsor, and water was made by desalinating sea water with the power being provided by solar panels and a wind turbine. Food was to become an issue and I lost approx two and a half stone before hitting land.

Though physically hard the environment was enormously rewarding. 40 foot waves would pick the boat up and throw us along at 12 knots, or break over the boat completely submerging us in foam. These were not walls of water, but more like a large hill rushing towards you. As you row facing backwards you would see these approaching and wait until you were on the crest before hitting the oars and 'surfing'. It was most strange at night when the big waves would block out the moon and the ride was like being blindfolded on a roller coaster without rails! Some days there would be no wind or following sea and these became hard, hard, rowing, as if dragging the boat through glue. One of the reliefs we had was the arrival of a squall. These often lone clouds would bring high winds that pushed us along and massive downpours which obscured everything and flattened the seas. The rain was the nearest we got to a shower and rinsed the worst of the salt off (which ran to the salt water boils/sores on our groins and backsides).

We were incredibly lucky to see dolphins that came to play around the boat and whales that would swim past, stop to watch us, overtake, swim past again and stop. Sea turtles came to feed off growth on the hull, inquisitive sharks circled and flying fish would slam into your head when you were least expecting it. The wildlife was not always



Ocean Row 07 Victory Sign.

Special Features



At the finish.

welcome however and, just as it was getting dark one evening, the boat stopped as if it hit a wall and the steel plates holding the rudder were ripped apart by a collision with an over curious whale. This was the first incident to put the record at risk.

Other less welcome company tended to come at night when the super tankers and freighters seemed to appear. These massive vessels should have been monitoring radar and radio but often it was not until we were firing repeated flares that we attracted their attention. They could not move quickly and we certainly could not out row them, so we had a few tense moments when the life jackets went on.

As the crossing went on I really began to notice differences in the crew. Two in particular who lacked the mental fortitude to really push themselves and cope with discomfort. This and the detail in preparation really highlighted things that we in the military take for granted and second nature.

As the row progressed we ran into some bad weather which ripped the rudder off for a second time, immediately followed by a lull in the following conditions that slowed us further and put the overall speed record out of our reach (currently held by a 12 man 'longship'). Despite the frustration it meant that when repairing the rudder we had a chance to go over the side and clean the hull which is an amazing feeling in water that deep.

After about a week our first watermaker failed causing us to ration to about four litres per person per day; but with about four days to go the second failed leaving us to resort to a manual pump. It took about one hour to turn 12 litres of salt water into one of drinking

water and the person using the pump probably wasted that much in sweat. For the last days we could not use the dehydrated main meals and were on about half a litre a day which, when surrounded by water, in 40 degrees, was quite difficult.

At 65 miles from Antigua we could see the glow of lights at night and it was about this time that the first real head winds and current came against us, just to make sure that the last 24 hours was really earned. As we approached, land yachts came out to see us and cheer us on and the RIB from the Antigua and Barbuda Search and Rescue came to escort us in. The finish was in Nelson's Dockyard in English Harbour which is spectacular enough; but as we rounded the corner the fortification walls were covered with well wishers with flares and smoke signals and all the yachts in the harbour sounded fog horns. The quay side was packed with family, friends and locals including the Tourism Minister and steel band. It was a very emotional homecoming. Trying to get off the boat none of us could stand as we had not stood upright or walked for the duration of the 37 day five hour crossing. We were brought food and drink and collapsed on the quayside finding it hard to believe we had finished.

The next two days were spent trying to get my balance back, cleaning the boat and eating anything I could to put some weight back on; then it was back to the UK and work. Three weeks on my hands are still clawed in an oar shape and I still have some weight to gain. But it was an experience that though it would not suit everyone, has captured my imagination and I hope has prepared me for the North Atlantic next year.

12 Brigade Staff Ride to Monte Cassino: 24-29 Feb 08

Capt Al Maclay, RSO, writes:

Seven Viking Officers, including the CO, 2IC and QM(T) went on the 12 (Mech) Brigade Staff Ride to Monte Cassino. There were two aims to the ride: firstly to learn about this significant, but on the whole little understood, battle of the Second World War. Secondly, for staff and members of units of the Brigade to meet in an informal setting, discuss the battle and get to know each other, before the training year started in earnest. We were very fortunate to have the Historian James Holland accompanying us. The timing was particularly relevant because his book on the Italian campaign was about to be published and he consistently demonstrated a deep understanding of the campaign and each individual battle.

There were four battles aimed at capturing Monte Cassino. A different Brigade unit led the description of each battle, whilst providing topics to discuss either as a group, or in smaller syndicates. At all times we tried to identify lessons from each battle, or phase of a battle, and see if we could transpose those lessons to today's

operations. This was not easy as the whole geo political climate was geared for war; so it was difficult to compare commanders' mentalities in total war, compared to the medium scale operations of today. Apart from being the most famous battle of the Italian campaign, it also became obvious that the battles for Monte Cassino were some of the bloodiest of the war, with the rates of attrition almost comparable to the First World War. It was often difficult to visualise the scale of the battles; in some parts whole divisions were pushed through a frontage comparable to what a rifle company would be given in Afghanistan today.

The Vikings were responsible for the third battle. Maj Chris Barry organised the stands, which poignantly included the 1/4 Essex Regt actions on Castle Hill. Capt Tim Jones gave the narrative of the battle from a soldier's perspective, showing on the ground exactly how close the Germans were to the Essex men and how open the ground was. He was particularly successful at putting the human face on war. The

Special Features



Castle Hill.

remainder of the tour was spent discussing factors at the Strategic and Operational levels; but Castle Hill really brought it down to the Infantry with bayonets and grenades. The subsequent discussions centred on the similarities between the Infantry of today and 1944. Technology has allowed us to engage the enemy at further ranges, but ultimately the three basics of fitness, shooting and first aid have remained constant throughout history. The time at Castle Hill was concluded with the Viking Officers laying a wreath and the Brigade Padre saying a prayer at the memorial to the 1/4 Essex.

The Brigadier's secondary aim of social bonding was also very successful. The hotel bar did a roaring trade in the local beer and they were obviously used to British soldiers. It was a great opportunity to do business with the Brigade Staff and the staff of the other units.

The staff ride was very successful. It allowed us to study in depth the battle and provided many discussion points - some more controversial than others. The majority of discussions were continued well into the early hours, usually over a bottle of Chianti.



The memorial to the 1/4 Essex Regiment.



Capt Tim Jones narrating the 1/4 Essex actions.

Banja Luka to Port Stanley (via the theatre and gym)

Richard Pattison writes:

Most people's reaction was heartfelt but excess sympathy. I chose to see it differently. After something of an unsettling four-month experience going from physiotherapists to GPs and finally consultants, including a somewhat disconcerting consultation at Zagreb hospital, I finally knew the diagnosis and prognosis. However alarming the prospect of hip replacement, the good news was that because I live in the 21st Century in the developed world, there was something that could be done to return me to pain free mobility.

That was three years ago and right now far from my immediate thoughts, as with each impact of my right foot the pain in my femur and right hip was close to unbearable - and I'd only run about two miles. Two thoughts dominated my mind; firstly I had to slow down if I was to stand any chance of finishing, and secondly, and rather more clearly and louder, entering the Stanley Marathon was definitely one of my more stupid recent decisions in a trail of somewhat dubious ones.

The initial diagnosis had been less than straightforward. My symptoms were exactly those of a pulled muscle and I had expected that a suitable lay off would be all that was required. When that didn't work I saw a physio and, 'physioterrorist' has never been more apt. After just one gentle session I was reduced to agony and a complete wreck hobbling around for days. Eventually we reached the startling conclusion that this wasn't muscular, but still no-one would commit to what it was. X rays and MRI scans at Zagreb led to an unnerving consultation with a Croatian doctor - no doubting his medical competence but, as I lay on a couch with my trousers down, he stood unnervingly over me and told me that my hips were destroyed and that within two years I would be unable to walk. Had I heard him correctly? His English was good - well certainly better than my Croat - but had he been able to express himself accurately; as it was my head was spinning trying to take in the implication of what he had said. The language barrier prevented a more informative conversation. I headed back to Banja Luka. The RMO told me not to worry - people of your age don't lose their hips like this. Nevertheless it was back to Selly Oak for more investigations. Eventually I was referred to a consultant surgeon at the nearby Royal Orthopaedic Hospital. In essence he confirmed the Croatian consultant's diagnosis; but at the same time he also made it clear that a hip replacement (or resurfacing for those who want to be technically accurate) was a relatively straightforward solution, but that I ought to wait a year or so before surgical intervention. I limped away back to Bosnia and now had the perfect excuse not to play five-a-side football.

Twelve months later I lay on the operating table chatting casually to the anaesthetist; no I didn't mind if the student gave me the anaesthetic and, shortly afterwards, I started to count backwards from 10; but despite being a maths graduate I didn't quite make it. I vaguely remember coming round post surgery, and spending an afternoon drifting in and out of sleep and consciousness. Next morning a physio came to see me and gave me a series of in bed exercises to complete. Later that day she came back to ask how I'd got on. 'Not too badly' I told her 'but I couldn't do one of them at all'. 'Good' she replied 'because no one could and this way I know you've tried, not like those who simply say fine!' The next challenge was getting out of bed. The various drips and drains were reattached to a zimmer frame. God has it really come to this - carry on and there will be an RO job at RHQ with my name on it. I called the physio an unprintable name, she smiled and said she preferred her patients to be honest to her face and not talk about her behind her back. It hurt like hell and with two physios and a frame I only made five yards. I couldn't get back into bed unassisted. Over the next 48 hrs I progressed to sticks and unassisted 'walking' and finally stairs. The hospital staff, both military and civilian, were superb. Administratively things weren't so good. Despite being told by the surgeon that I must not go home by public transport, military admin offered me a rail warrant. Quite how I was to carry my bag and use two walking sticks was never made clear. I discussed the merits of this plan with an unlucky NCO. At home I started to walk for longer



2Lt Tom Green with Majs Napier and Pattison in the Falklands.

and further; within a few weeks I was down to one stick and then six weeks later I was allowed to drive - a nice theory but in practice I couldn't get into the driving seat! By now I had a home exercise regime from Headley Court.

Twelve weeks after surgery I arrived for my first in-patient stay at Headley. Much has been written about its work and nothing I can add will enhance its deserved world class reputation and status. It is not exclusively the staff who make it so, it's the uncompromising and unique blend of humour to be found in British soldiers and servicemen. Morning warm-ups are for everyone, regardless of injury or status. To me it seemed like a Club 18 - 30 Ibiza dance routine, so you can imagine how at home I felt. Bloody ridiculous and impossible, until I noticed the soldier two ranks in front of me doing the exercises on two artificial legs. There are no miracle cures at Headley Court, it's down to hard work and it starts with the patient attitude. I remember thinking it slightly comical when there was walking practice on the programme, but actually as with most courses the instructor knew what he was talking about. My coordination improved (try standing on one leg, now cross your arms over your chest and then shut your eyes; chances are that you will wobble around or even fall over. If you do then the muscles that hold your joints in alignment are not properly developed. If you are at the old and smelly stage of life, then you need to work these before you get too much more joint stiffness; and if you are a young buck you need to work these before you get a joint injury - particularly if you are tabbing with excess weight. Come to think of it a lot of we old and bold are also tabbing with too much permanent weight. Try and maintain 30 secs and do 5 reps with 30 secs between reps). I left Headley Court after the three-week course with much improved mobility and strength. However I wasn't finished yet by any means. Three months later and I was back to redo the same course, as if I had been back squadded. My times improved in all areas, perhaps it was something to do with the 500 punishment squat thrusts I got for cheating at charades!

However my improvement was being hampered. As my left leg improved so the pain and loss of mobility in my right increased. This time there was no need for a round of consultations and uncertainty as to the cause. It was back to the operating theatre for the second of a matching pair of scars across my outer thighs. I had the same anaesthetist and still couldn't count backwards from 10. Recovery followed the same pattern; how I wish I'd been more polite to the physio! There was one very noticeable difference though - the military administration at Selly Oak had improved beyond recognition.

That was 10 months ago. There is still a very noticeable difference in muscle tone between my legs and I am not yet back to full fitness - more effort required - but somehow I did manage to finish the Stanley Marathon. It wasn't a fast time but it didn't need to be. It gave me all the more time to reflect on the remarkable journey I had made since hobbling around Banja Luka. It's worth emphasising that the journey was in no way a solo one. Running that marathon with me was a team of highly dedicated military and civilian professionals whose

Special Features

expertise had given me a new lease of life. Many of you will have seen or experienced the expertise at Headley Court, typically on far more demanding journeys than my own. Sadly but inevitably some will need it in the future, but remember that if that happens, you will be a key member of that team and that although the journey will be

physically and mentally tough, it will also have its rewards; rather like - Oh yes I almost forgot - The Regimental Secretary asked me to write an article on the latest British Army Antarctic Expedition but perhaps this will buy me time until the next edition of *Castle*. (I would have preferred to have heard about the Marathon! Ed).

Officer Recruiting at RMA Sandhurst

*Maj FJR Grounds, RMAS Queen's Division and
Royal Anglian Regimental Representative, writes:*

After a disappointing year in 2006 when we failed to meet our officer recruiting targets, I am delighted to report that in 2007 The Regiment exceeded our targets and we are set to meet our numbers again this recruiting year. On the back of the Vikings' extremely successful and well publicised exploits in Afghanistan last year, and with some impressive soldier recruiting statistics, the reputation of The Regiment at Sandhurst has never been better. The Poachers' current operational deployment to Iraq will only serve to enhance this further. Three young officers commissioned into The Regiment at Easter and a further five officer cadets will commission in August, leaving just one place remaining for the intake due to commission in December. I would like to take this opportunity to explain in a little more detail how the officer selection process works and to emphasise how the battalions can help in this.

Some officer cadets arrive at the Academy either having been sponsored by a particular Regiment for many years, or with at least some idea of which part of the Army they think they would like to serve. Staggering as it may sound, there are others who simply have little or no idea of what career opportunities exist within the various Arms and Services. In their initial few weeks of training the cadets receive presentations from all the Arms and Services after which they are expected to nominate four choices of regiment. During the Expression of Interest Evening at the start of week six, they will then get the opportunity to meet and talk with officers from their chosen regiments. Based on this information and any other additional research they carry out in their own time, the cadets then reduce their choices to two regiments. There then follows a series of regimental visits before they attend the Regimental Selection Boards at the start of their final term. The lucky ones amongst them will receive two unconditional offers and will have to select one, whilst others who receive just one offer will have the decision made for them. The Choice of Arm process is tried and tested and is both thorough and fair and I commend it to you.

Visits to the battalions are a critical part of the selection process. Not only is it the cadets' chance to take a good look at us, but it is also our opportunity to make a judgement on whether or not they are suitable for a Commission into our Regiment. Could you see him arriving as your Platoon Commander or would you be happy serving alongside him as a brother officer? Is he fit and robust and does he understand and sign up to the Regimental Ethos? If the answer is no, then their visit reports must reflect this and they will be removed from our books. Often a really good visit to a battalion is all that is required to convince a cadet that they want to become one of us, but it is equally true that a poor visit which is badly planned and where they are not made to feel welcome, can turn a first class candidate away from us. The Sandhurst Choice of Arm process permits the cadets to have two choices and they are not required to declare which is their preferred one until after their two Regimental Selection Boards. It is important that we respect this and do not place undue pressure on them to declare The Royal Anglian Regiment as their first choice, as this will simply turn away high calibre individuals and undo the considerable work that we at Sandhurst have done in attracting them to us in the first place.

Regimental representation at the Academy is crucial if we are to continue to attract the very best cadets into The Regiment. The Queen's Division now has an officer from each of the three Regiments on the Directing Staff, whether as a Captain Platoon Commander or as a Company Commander, but it is amongst the Colour Sergeant Instructors that we need to be better represented. CSgt Matt Ilden has done an exceptional job over the past two years and his professional and proactive approach has been key in encouraging a number of high calibre cadets to come our way. Sandhurst is a challenging and busy, yet professionally rewarding and hugely satisfying place to work and offers two years of relative stability when compared with the uncertain and hectic lifestyle being experienced out in the Field Army. We must identify potential candidates early in their careers and



Commissioning Parade December 2007. From left: 2Lts J-R Granell, Adam Mackness, Simon Broomfield, Sam Thomas & Will Otridge with the Colonel of the Regiment and Regimental Representative.



Commissioning Parade April 2008. From left: 2Lts Dan Benstead, David Crosbie and Francis Atkins with the Colonel of the Regiment, Regimental Representative and ADC.

encourage and groom them for a Sandhurst posting in the future.

Finally I would like to take this opportunity to thank all those who have supported the recruiting effort over the past year, whether that has been in the hosting of visits, attending the Expression of Interest Evenings, giving presentations to cadets, or simply attending the various Queen's Division and Regimental functions. I would particularly highlight the contribution that Capt Andy

Wolstenholme has made to the officer recruiting effort during his time as the Regimental Careers Officer and wish him luck in his future career. As a Regiment we are back at the very top of the Infantry in the eyes of the Sandhurst cadets and as a result we are recruiting exclusively from within the top third of cadets in the Academy. If we are to remain there in the future both I and my successor will be continuing to ask for your support.

The Army Children Archive (TACA) Chronicling British Army Children's History

www.archhistory.co.uk

The Army Children Archive (TACA), which was launched online on 1 October 2007, was established by Clare Gibson, a writer and researcher, *history graduate and one-time army child*, to collect, record and preserve details of the unique aspects of growing up as the child of a soldier serving in the British Army, whether that growing up was done during the seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth or twenty-first century.

Although it is still in its infancy, it is hoped that TACA will eventually provide a useful source for social, military and family historians, and particularly that it will interest former and current army children, who, on the one hand, may find that it ignites some sparks of recognition that in turn trigger a string of memories, and, on the other, may enjoy the sense of having a rich history all of their own.

Some of the subjects that are covered in TACA online include:

- army children's lives and times;
- modes of travel between postings, and between boarding school and home;

- the reality of life on arrival at postings within the UK and abroad;
- accommodation;
- schooling;
- army children's memories;
- *army children in literature*;
- famous army children;
- tips on researching army children for family historians;
- links to related websites; and
- recommendations for further reading.

Visitors to www.archhistory.co.uk are encouraged to contribute snippets of information, memories and images to TACA, both to share with others and to safeguard their survival, for it is a sad truth that many details of the army-child experience have gone unrecorded, and have consequently been lost forever. TACA will be updated regularly to showcase such contributions.

To contribute or for further information, please e-mail Clare Gibson at claregibson@f2s.com

The Regimental Association Obituaries

Col A Munro TD



Col Alan Munro TD, a former Commandant of Suffolk ACF, died on 9 December 2007, aged 80. Tributes have been paid to a 'kind, energetic man who loved life and would do anything for anybody'. Although he was probably best known in Bury St Edmunds as the former head postmaster of the town's post office, Col Munro was also involved in a number of clubs and organisations, including the Rotary Club, East Anglia Parachute Regimental Association, Post Office Veterans, the Fellowship of Head Post Masters and Friends of Kevlaer, Bury's twin town in Germany.

His wife Sue, 55, said: "He always had everybody in tears with laughter. He was an excellent organiser. Someone wrote on a card: Wherever he is, he will be organising something. He was always busy doing something. He loved life - he was one of a kind - a real character. There was quite an age gap between us and someone once asked why I was married to him. I said because it was never boring. He was always on the go, doing something, telling me about something he had done or someone he had met. It's amazing how many people he knew. He was very much an outside person and very sociable".

As a Friend of Kevlaer, twin town of Bury St Edmunds, and with the help of RAF Honington, he managed to export a traditional style telephone box to the German city.

Col Munro retired 20 years ago but kept very active, working out in the gym five times a week, as well as enjoying walking in the Lake District.

After his WW2 service ended in 1949 with the 5th Scottish Parachute Battalion, Col Munro served with two TA regiments, rising to second in command of the 2nd Bn Lancastrian Volunteers and later as the Commanding Officer of the 4th Volunteer Battalion, Queen's Lancashire Regiment. Alan was President of the Rotary Club of Bury St Edmunds 1994-5 and latterly Attendance Officer.

Col Munro also represented the Army as a marksman in rifle contests across Europe and America.

He is survived by his wife Sue and children Andrew, Richard and Deborah. To Sue and the family, we send our regrets at the passing of a fine man.

With acknowledgement to Paul Bloomfield of the Bury Free Press newspaper.

JLR

Maj SG Beck

Maj Simon Gilbert Beck of Holt, Norfolk, late The Royal Norfolk Regiment and The Royal Anglian Regiment died on 17 January 2008, aged 76, after a long illness. Simon maintained a low profile resulting in barely getting his name mentioned in the Battalion notes of 'Britannia' or, from 1960, in the 'Britannia and Castle'. Born on 7 July 1931, Simon was commissioned into The Royal Norfolk Regiment on 8 February 1952, joining the 1st Battalion in Hong Kong where he served as the Intelligence Officer. At Roman Way Camp, Colchester, he briefly commanded the MMG Platoon, taking over from Maj Tony Towell MC in June 1955, just as Tony and I left it. He commanded the Platoon until October 1955 then went off to 4 Nigeria Regt (later Queen's Own Nigeria Regt) until 1959. Promoted to Captain in the autumn of 1958 he was posted to the Royal Norfolk Depot before moving as MTO at the School of Infantry at Warminster 1959-1960, followed by a posting to the 1st Battalion. From late 1962 until late 1964, he was a G3 Intelligence Officer at HQ BAOR and 1 Div. Simon then joined the Federal Regular Army in Aden. He retired to Norfolk in August 1971 and led a quiet life.

JD

Maj D Ingle MBE

David Ingle came from yeoman farming stock and was born on 10 May 1918 in Cottenham, Cambridgeshire. His father Sydney was a farmer among other things and his mother, Mable, was a trained Teacher and Governess. He also had a sister, Mary, who was exactly five years older than him. He always recalled a happy childhood living on the farm surrounded by animals including six Old English Sheepdogs and a Fox Terrier puppy. He always described an idyllic school life, representing the rugby and cricket teams and playing lots of pranks on unwitting teachers.

At 16 he joined the Officer Training Corps rising to Company Sergeant Major by the age of 18. David went on to Cambridge University to read Geography where he joined the Senior Training Corps and obtained a Supplementary Reserve Commission in the Suffolk Regiment as a 2nd Lieutenant. By this time, considering world events, war seemed inevitable.

David was embodied on 2 September 1939 to begin an army career, which would span 34 years, which can be summarized by the following:

He lived in the following countries: England, India, Burma, Jamaica, Nigeria, Germany, Cyprus, Ghana, Belgian Congo and Northern Ireland.

He lived in 25 different houses, moved 22 times as a family, had 11 dogs and 1 cat and 11 years on active service, spent 24 years abroad, separated from his family for a total of 10 years, changed cap badge six times, served with six different regiments of infantry, served under 16 Commanding Officers (commanded one battalion himself), travelled many thousands of miles by sea, air and land, prior to 1956 by troopship, then by air, rail or car. Marched for many thousands of miles AND commanded and knew literally thousands of soldiers and cared for their families.

Back in 1939, having gone £6 overdrawn with the bank due to his first mess bill and having been bailed out by his Mother, he was drafted to the North West Frontier, India. During a period of leave in Delhi he met his first wife Margaret Halfhide at the Governor's Ball. Her father worked for the Indian Government. They married in Poona on 25 May 1942.

Six days into their honeymoon he was drafted to Burma - we knew very little of his days here because like a lot of old soldiers he never discussed it. However, I do know that he was immensely proud to have served alongside those who gave their today for our tomorrow and considered such to be his greatest achievement.

Shortly after his return to England the war in Europe ended. David celebrated it by swapping hats with a police officer and climbing a lamppost in the centre of Luton! Two days later on his 27th birthday, his first daughter Daveen was born.

Postings to Jamaica and Nigeria (where he was involved in a plane crash - suffering a broken ankle) followed and whilst back again in England his second daughter Wendy was born on 20 January 1955.

This was followed by an eventful period in his army career. In one of the many skirmishes with the EOKA terrorists in Cyprus, his vehicle was blown up whilst being driven across a bridge. His immediate reaction and subsequent capture of the people responsible led to a Mention in Despatches for Distinguished Service in 1958.

In 1960, during secondment to the Ghanain Army, anti-Belgian riots broke out in the Belgian Congo. David and 50 men were sent by Kwame Nkumah to try to restore law and order until UN Troops arrived. The Congolese Army soldiers were running riot, drunken and dope crazy, looting and terrorising. On one occasion David was forced out of his car and a bayonet thrust up against his neck; only his ability to speak French saved him. For his services in the Congo, he was awarded the MBE by the Queen and £4,000 by Nkumah, part of which he spent on his journey home on a Norwegian banana boat!

He continued his army career, serving at the Ministry of Defence in Whitehall, playing lots of golf, hockey and tennis in his spare time. Then on to Germany and Northern Ireland, followed by his final posting, a return to Cyprus. He relinquished his commission in 1973 having served 34 years in the regular army. He described

Obituaries

every day with the Regiment as a joy and a bonus and also his time of service as eventful and with great fortune on occasions.

David applied for and was accepted as a Retired Officer Grade 2 in the Civil Service and was employed at BAOR Rheindahlen, West Germany. Sadly, his wife Margaret died in 1975. After living a quiet life for four months, his life took a swift turn when a colleague persuaded him to attend his farewell party where he met Dorothy. It was love at first sight for both of them and they were married on Dorothy's birthday 5 December 1975. His first son Simon was born on 3 April 1978. This prompted David's decision to retire from the Civil Service and return to England.

David moved to Northam with Dorothy and Simon in 1978 to begin a long and fulfilling retirement. His second son Andrew was born on 19 February 1980. After Andrew's birth he began to take part in local activity by joining the Royal British Legion in Bideford and becoming Chairman. He was also asked, at very short notice, if he would take on the welfare of Retired Army Officers and Widows on behalf of the North Devon Officers' Association. He was proud of his achievements in this responsible and worthwhile role. He often referred to the widows as 'his old ladies' - most of who were younger than him!

He had a long and successful time with the local and regional branches of the Burma Star Association. He was the treasurer of the South West Area and Chairman of the North Devon Branch in the busy 1980s and 1990s and President for many more years. He was a highly respected and generous member and a tireless fundraiser and organiser of many parades. He was also a keen and active member of the Bideford Twinning Association. In 1983, along with some dedicated fellow members he revitalised the link with its French twin town Landvisiau.

Of course the primary focus of his retirement was raising his young family in the beautiful surroundings of North Devon. These 30 years were filled with wonderful family holidays to France, Germany, London and Cambridge. He always enjoyed family occasions and had a different curry recipe for each and every one of them. During this time his family grew to include two Grandchildren Sascha and Tristan, and four Great-Grandchildren: Mollie, Nick, Annabelle and Barnaby.

David died peacefully at the Warren Nursing Home on 3 April this year after a long illness

NIB

Sgt JWF Hunns

Sgt John William Frederick Hunns died on 24 February 2008, aged 70, after a long illness, bravely borne. A former Suffolk soldier, he then served with HQ 6 R ANGLIAN and the Home Service Force in Bury St Edmunds, regularly attending Suffolk Army Cadet Force camps.

Below is the eulogy by Capts Robert and Christine Campbell (Salvation Army):

'Born on 3 June 1937, John was the eldest child of John and Beryl who then went on to have three daughters, Kathleen, Tilly and Mabel. When he left school he first worked for Marlow's of Brandon before being called up to do his tour of National Service. I think it would be fair to say that from that moment on, his life changed and after he completed his National Service with the Parachute Regiment, he signed up as a regular with the Suffolk 1st Battalion and served with distinction, as his role in the capture of the EOKA leader in Cyprus, which is well documented, reveals. He stayed with the Suffolks for 12 years before leaving the Army and working at the Mount Pleasant Post Office in London before eventually moving to Thetford with his family and to live in the same house in Tudor Close for the next 40 years where he raised his children, Pauline, John, Linda and Wendy.

However his Army days were not quite done, for like many men who have served in the armed forces, there is an 'esprit de corps' unlike any other that can be found in civilian life. So John joined up as a Territorial, serving with Headquarter Company, 6th Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, in Bury St Edmunds, for a further

10 years, so completing his 22 years of service. Of course, the TA was only part time, one evening a week, weekends, exercises and camps, but it demanded much commitment, dedication, determination and sacrifice, for as was often the case, having been on weekend manoeuvres and having had very little sleep, John would be back at work Monday morning and could be seen working on the building of Staniforth School and later working for many years for Blythe and Hazel Furniture Removers as well assisting Suffolk Army Cadets at Annual Camp.

Finally, he retired, if that's the right word and became very actively involved in the Regimental Museum in Bury St Edmunds and the comment has been made that 'there wasn't a screw hole in the building John hadn't drilled'. Likewise we can say the same here about our small charity shop as John set about putting up shelves, fixing hooks, moving, lifting and doing any other little task that needed attention. Nothing was too much trouble and John's help and willingness to help was really appreciated. Even when he was unwell, nothing would stop him from doing all he could and he was determined to continue to the very end and, just a few days before he passed away, he insisted he come here so that he could spend some time just sitting in the coffee shop sharing an occasional word and watching the world go by. As I said, we all see different parts of the mosaic that was John Hunns: his commitment, his determination, his loyalty, his friendship, his spirit, but the one thing we all know is that he was loved, he was respected and he was well liked by all who knew him and he will be sadly missed by many.'

RC and CC

Below is the eulogy by Maj Stan Bullock MBE:

'It is over 50 years since John and I met up and in the usual serviceman's way we continued to meet and drift apart until I retired to become QM of the TA Battalion at Bury St Edmunds and there was John still in uniform working at the same location.

John was a dedicated soldier and, as far as he was concerned, it mattered not who he served with, or in what capacity he served, always providing his very best at all times.

John's father served in the Suffolk Regiment. There is a picture of him and John's mother in the museum; his father dressed in uniform on their wedding day - something John was so very proud of and we all knew he was a very, very, proud Suffolk soldier for all of his life.

Always very smartly turned out, especially for Minden Day, he really came into his own dressed in a blazer with The Suffolk Badge very prominently displayed, flannels, black very shiny shoes, black beret with roses and of course medals. John loved Minden day and would be there for the preparation along with his colleagues on the Saturday morning and again early Sunday ready for the grand day and he was so willing to do anything, talk to anyone or help on any task he was asked. John loved to be with serving or ex-servicemen and enjoyed being a member of The Royal Anglian Club and, of course, his very special Suffolk Regiment Old Comrades Association. He would be sat at the bar on the fourth Tuesday of the month with his coke, always willing to help and would even call Bingo if asked; but the one thing he did not do was play Bingo! He attended all the various functions that the Suffolk OCA organised, bringing sister Tilley along for company and they always enjoyed the occasions.

John attended many of the veterans trips organised by the Association, travelling through France and Holland and into Belgium. He was always ready to march and parade as and when told; first on the coach and first up in the mornings, always assisting the Old Boys or anyone else he could help. John loved those trips and made many very good friends who all greeted him on arrival and made a great fuss on his departure.

I know John had a very difficult time as a young father but so typical of him he carried out the task lovingly and with pride; he would talk of his family and would gladly exchange news with others of their activities and travels.

During the latter years John became very involved in the refurbishment of the Regimental Museum at the Keep. He, with a valiant few, would work for hours drilling up to 100 holes in those massive walls with a re-chargeable drill that he would take home and recharge for the next onslaught. Tim Davies actually let him have

Obituaries

one day off during that period as John was having new windows fitted. He was happy.

Regrettably, as we are aware, John became very ill over the last year and, although suffering considerably, continued to attend the museum for his duties. He refused to admit that he was ill and we all let him think he had fooled us. My friend John Hunns, a loving Father, a Soldier of the Queen, a true friend to one and all and a gentleman who was never heard to say a bad word about anyone, 'Stabilis' was his motto.'

HSB

A Guard of Honour, all wearing Suffolk ties, formed up in the Salvation Army Citadel in Thetford. The coffin was draped with the Suffolk flag on which rested John's beret and medals. In attendance was the black draped standard of the Bury St Edmunds Branch of the Royal British Legion. Nearly £400 was collected for the Royal Anglian Regimental Museum in Bury St Edmunds. Col Tony Taylor, his 6 (V) R ANGLIAN CO, Maj Stan Bullock MBE, representing the Suffolk Regt and 6 (V) R ANGLIAN, Maj John L Raybould TD and SSI Christine Forsdike, representing Suffolk ACF, attended the funeral. John is survived by his children, grand children and great grand children.

JLR

Pte SJ Mugridge



Pte Scott Mugridge, who died whilst on exercise on 14 April 2008, aged 20, was a widely known and well loved member of the 2nd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment.

Having joined the Poachers in May 2006, he quickly established himself as a rifleman of the highest order in 6 Platoon, B Company, and his untimely death came whilst working in that role.

Scott Mugridge, 'Muggers' to most, was born on 26 July 1987. In August 2005 he joined the Army and spent the obligatory 28 weeks at Catterick,

going on to join the Battalion in Tern Hill. In June 2006 he deployed with the Battalion to Iraq on Op Telic 8 and, on his return, moved to Celle, Germany. Whilst serving on tour he was wounded in an RPG attack, suffering shrapnel wounds to his face, neck and arms and was returned to the UK for rehabilitation. Even whilst lying in a hospital bed, he was still smiling and wanting to rejoin his comrades. The resolve and enthusiasm he showed in training for Op Telic 12 was remarkable given his circumstances and typified Scott's attitude towards the Army.

For so many who served with Scott he will be remembered as a dedicated professional, a fine example to all. He was an accomplished rifleman and was due to be considered for attendance on the next Junior NCO Cadre. He was especially adept with turret mounted machine guns and his watchful eye was always welcome. Sadly it was whilst fulfilling this role that he was killed when his Mastiff armoured vehicle overturned.

Scott was a mordant wit, whose sarcasm was both hilarious and insightful. He was enthusiastic about his job and his friends and would do his utmost for both. He especially enjoyed playing football and he was a useful left winger for the Platoon team.

A funeral with full military honours was held for Scott in Luton, with many who had served with, or knew him, present. His Bearer Party were his comrades from B Company who had been with him on the last tour.

Scott will be greatly missed by the Poachers and we extend our deepest sympathies to his family and friends, about whom we shall always be thinking.

GEJW

Mr WJ Baggaridge



John Baggaridge and Lois at the Regimental Day 2007.

CSgt John Baggaridge, who died in Bedford on 14 December 2007, aged 74, was born near Pontypridd, mid Glamorgan. From 1947 to 1950 he lived in seven successive Doctor Barnado's Homes. He enlisted aged 17 years and nine months into The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment. After training at the Depot at Kempston he joined the 1st Battalion in the Canal Zone in 1952. He was promoted Sergeant by 1954. He also saw service in Malaysia, Berlin, Aden and with the UN in Cyprus, going on to complete 22 years service, followed by a further 15 years on the Long Service List. He was awarded the LSGC Medal with Clasp and also the MSM with clasp. At home he served at Kempston and Bury St Edmunds as well as time with The Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire TA and the 6th Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. As a result he had a wide circle of friends and earned the respect of all those he served with.

He retired in June 1988 and set up home in Clapham, Bedfordshire and immediately became actively involved in many ex-Service organisations, including becoming the Branch Secretary of the Bedford Branch. He was respected by all who were privileged to serve with him and know him. Our sincere sympathy is extended to his wife Lois and his daughters at this time. Our thoughts and prayers are therefore with them.

RHM



The Royal Norfolk Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Norfolk)



4 Royal Norfolk Seniors at the OCA Dinner - Stanley Marjoram, Tom Eaton and John Bracey.



WO2 Bryan Shanks and Maj Stan Bullock at the Gorleston and Great Yarmouth Branch Dinner.

The Branches

The last year or so has been very busy for the branches and their members have been very active. The Association turnout for the funerals of the soldiers of the 1st Battalion killed in Afghanistan was tremendous and demonstrated again the strong bond of comradeship which exists between the forerunners and their successors, The Royal Anglian Regiment. This was again demonstrated on 22 November when the 1st Battalion exercised the Freedom of the City of Norwich. Royal Norfolk ties and Britannia blazer badges were much in evidence everywhere. Mr Ray Segon carried The Royal Norfolk Regiment (Norwich Branch) Standard and Mr Stan King The Royal Anglian Regiment (Gorleston and Gt Yarmouth) Standard. It was good to see them on either side of the steps of City Hall for the parade in front of the Lord Mayor and in the presence of HRH The Duke of Gloucester.

Fundraising

The local newspaper, *The Eastern Daily Press*, have provided excellent coverage of The Royal Anglian Regiment over recent months and have in particular encouraged support for the 1st Battalion's Afghanistan Memorial Fund. Numerous events, large and small, have taken place across Norfolk. Mr Michael Falcon opened the gardens of Old Keswick Hall to the public for Snowdrop Sunday and kindly donated the proceeds (over £1300) to the fund. We are grateful to him and all the others who have supported the appeal.

The Chapel

The chapel of The Royal Norfolk and Royal Anglian Regiments in Norwich Cathedral continues to be closed. This is very upsetting for Association members, many of whom come great distances each year to visit the Regimental Museum and Chapel. However, at last there is some good news. The Cathedral Appeal has reached its target so the building project can proceed. The archaeological dig has been completed and the contract gone out to tender with a build time of 18 months. Once the building work has been completed it will take a little time for the choir to move from our Chapel to their new home, but the hope is that we will be back in the Chapel in time for the annual Almanza Service in April 2010.

The Museum

The Museum update continues and returning visitors will notice real changes. The most important elements have been the improvement of facilities for the disabled and the redesign of the entrance area to facilitate school groups undertaking studies under the National



Almanza Commemoration - Maj Ian Burdett, WO2 Alec Barr, Maj Tom Eaton, Maj Tony Ferrier, George Osborne and Capt John Berney.

Regimental Association

Curriculum. The Trustees are extremely grateful to the Town Close Educational Trust for a grant of £25000 towards the cost of the project.

Farewells

I am always reluctant to single out individual association members for mention because the death of any member is a cause for sadness

and all have contributed in their different ways. However, the deaths of two of our stalwarts within six weeks of one another, has caused me to reflect that we seem to be coming to the end of an era. Mr Les Dobbs died in late February aged 88 and Mr Arthur Storey on 8 April just short of his 90th birthday. Both fought with the 2nd Battalion in Burma and were at Kohima. Both were regulars at Association events and proud to have worn the Britannia Badge.



The Suffolk Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Suffolk)

The Museum

The Museum is now open on the first and third Wednesday of the month and the first Sunday of every month - a more than doubling of opening hours. This is a very welcome change, but it does place an additional burden on the Curator and regular attendants. It will almost certainly necessitate the recruiting of additional helpers to act as attendants when the Museum is open.

John Hunns died in February after a short illness. He had been an attendant since the Museum reopened six years ago and, over recent years, had been a willing volunteer whenever an extra pairs of hands were needed. He carried out duties in the Museum until two weeks before his death. He will be sadly missed. Mr Thomas, the Curator, has begun the task of entering the Museum Collection on an electronic database - a slow painstaking task which is essential for the future. He is being assisted by Mr Taff Gillingham, who is also helping with a new display case of the Malaya Campaign. It will be loosely based on the incident involving Lt Graham Hand and 5 Platoon, B Company, in which the local CT leader Lim Kon Kim was killed.

Chapel

Mrs Jane Dean continues to organise the flowers in the Chapel in St Marys and it always looks welcoming. The Chapel receives lots of visitors but is used for services much less than the Chapel Committee would like; so it was particularly pleasing that Mr and Mrs Dennis Ryan of Minden Close and long time members of the Bury Branch, chose to renew their marriage vows in the Chapel in March.

The church authorities have recently approved the design for a new sign at the entrance to the Chapel which will say 'The Chapel of The Suffolk Regiment and The Royal Anglian Regiment'. This change was agreed some years ago, so it is good that the new sign will be in place for next year, the 50th anniversary of the amalgamation of the Suffolks with the Royal Norfolks. The intention is to formally hand over responsibility for the Chapel to Headquarters The Royal

Anglian Regiment in 2009 and then hold a service in the Chapel to recognise this change.

Minden Reunion

The Minden Band will again provide the music for the Old Comrades Parade and Beating Retreat at the end of the afternoon. In between these two events the City of Ely Military Band, the Bury Concert Band, the Royal British Legion Corps of Drums and the Reydon Corps of Drums will provide the entertainment. The reunion takes place on Sunday 3 August and it should be a marvellous occasion; so hopefully there will be a great turnout from former Suffolks and Royal Anglians from the area.

The Branches

Branch members turned out in force in 2007 to support the 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment at the funerals of the soldiers killed, and at the Welcome Home Parade held in Bury St Edmunds on 23 November. The presence of so many Suffolk Regiment OCA members was really appreciated by the soldiers of The Royal Anglian Regiment and demonstrated once more the strong links which exist between the Forebear Regiment and its successor.

Farewells

Inevitably our numbers are reduced each year and I am always reluctant to focus on specific individuals for special mention, but I feel I must mention Derrick Johnson who died in late November after a short illness. He was a stalwart of the Association. He carried the Bury Branch standard for many years and in fact only handed it over after the Minden Reunion Old Comrades Parade, three months before his death. He also ran the Regimental Shop for many years and was always on hand to help with the preparations for the Reunion and other events. Sadly his wife Marge, another stalwart of the Association, and particularly remembered for her tea and cakes at the Minden Reunion, also died in April.



The Cambridgeshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Cambridgeshire)

Whittlesey and Peterborough Branch

Whittlesey and Peterborough Branch, after a false start caused by the weather, took a week-long tour to the Battlefields and Menin Gate last March. At the Menin Gate we took part in the daily act of remembrance which included the playing of the Last Post. Standards on parade were the Cambridgeshire Regiment, the Whittlesey and Peterborough Branch, the Royal British Legion Branch Standard and the Peterborough Branch Standard of the Northamptonshire

Regiment. The Exhortation was said by the organizer of the trip and Secretary of the Whittlesey and Peterborough Branch, Mr Bernard Whitwell. The wreaths were laid by Lt Col (Retd) David Denson for the Cambridgeshire Regiment, Tony Hilliam for the Suffolk Regiment, Gordon Stimpson for the Northamptonshire Regiment and Wally Newman, Secretary of The Royal British Legion, laid the Whittlesey Branch wreath. Also on the tour we visited the Canadian Memorial at St Julien, which is also the area where the

Regimental Association



The group standing outside the hotel before setting off to Ypres and the Menin Gate.

Cambridgeshire Regiment fought and, in our party, were the daughter and son of Sgt Jack Shelton of Whittlesey who won his MM, which his son was proudly wearing, with the Cambridgeshire Regiment.

On Wednesday we visited Sanctuary Wood Cemetery and the Museum and WWI Trenches; then on to Essex Farm Cemetery and the Dressing Station where the famous Canadian doctor, Lt Col John McCrae, worked and patched up the wounded and also where he wrote the world famous poem 'In Flanders Fields', in memory of his friend who had been killed. The weather was easing off a bit by then as it had been blowing a gale and raining on and off for some time.

The next place of interest to visit was Messines Ridge where, before the invention of the atomic bomb, the biggest explosion in the world had taken place. It was caused by the underground tunnelling of the Allies right under the German lines and then setting off Ammol explosive, the most effective explosive of its time. When it was detonated it killed thousands of Germans and it is said the shock waves were felt in Britain. After



Geoff Shelton and Mary Boon, brother and sister, son and daughter of Sgt Jack Shelton MM.



Northamptonshire, Cambridgeshire and Royal British Legion Whittlesey branch standards at the Menin Gate.

that we went on to Ploegstraat or, as the Tommies called it, Plug Street. This was where the Christmas truce was and men from both sides got out of their trenches and laid down their arms and played football on Christmas Day.

Next it was on to the Irish Peace Tower, which was built out of stone and flint brought over from Ireland. After a very good but tiring day, it was back to the hotel in Ostend for a shower and an evening meal and a few pints and a dance put on by the hotel staff.

On Thursday we had a guide who took us along to the WW2 Dunkirk Beaches and the British War Graves in Dunkirk. Everyone had a wonderful time although the weather was not very kind to us.



Organiser of the trip, Pop Whitwell, at the front of the coach with the Regimental name plate.



Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire)

The weather forecast for the Annual Remembrance Parade and Service at Bedford on Sunday 18 November was for a cold wet day. Fortunately the forecast was wrong and it was fine until after 3.00pm. Members arrived at the Drill Hall Kempston between 10.00 - 11.00 am and enjoyed tea provided by 201 Transport Squadron RLC(V) as well as drinks at the bar.

At 11.30 am a bugler sounded the 'Fall In' and the parade formed up on the Keep car park. At 11.45 am the Old Comrades, Volunteers and Cadets and Standard Bearers, led by the Minden Band, marched off to take up their position facing the Memorials. Once they were in position the Wreath Party and the Chaplain took up their places. The Chairman's party, which included the Speaker of Bedford Council and Mayor of Kempston, joined the parade in front of the

Memorial. A short service followed which included the laying of wreaths followed by the Last Post. The Chairman's Party withdrew to the Saluting Dais to await the march past of the contingents. The salute was taken by the Vice President who then addressed the parade, complimenting the Band and thanking those on parade for their steadiness and smart turnout. All present were delighted to hear our old Regimental March 'La Mandolinata' played with such verve. It made the day.

Planned Visit to Cassino

A party from the Association are going to Cassino in May to visit the scene of the battles fought by the 2nd Battalion in May 1944. A memorial has been erected close to the bridgehead over the

Regimental Association



The Standard Bearers on parade in Bedford on Remembrance Day.

River Gargling and this will be dedicated. We are lucky to have the historian, Paul Hooton, who has studied this battle and is a member of the Association, joining us a guide. The awards of a DSO to Maj H Hollick and the DCM to Sgt Snape is a measure of the intensity of the fighting and it is fitting there should be a Regimental Memorial.

Beaulieu Abbey: Maj Horace Parker

In November the Royal British Legion rededicated the restored War Memorial. Members of the Regimental Association were invited to attend as one of those listed is 2744 Pte Albert Edward Loseby of the Hertfordshire Regiment who was killed, aged 26, near Vlameritinge, Belgium, on 12 January 1917. The Association was represented by Standard Bearers Tony Beasley (Hertfordshire Regiment Association) and Mick Allum (Watford/Hemel Hempstead Branch) accompanied by their wives and Major and Mrs Parker.

Moving with his family to Hertfordshire about 1905, Loseby



Farewell to Maj David Gilchrist.

worked for some time for Lord Salisbury. He enlisted into The Hertfordshire Regiment in 1909 and went to France with the 1st Battalion on 6 November 1914. He was seriously wounded in 1915, returning to recuperate in England and stayed at Hatfield House at the invitation of Lord Salisbury. Rejoining the 1st Battalion on 5 January 1917 on the Ypres Salient, he was killed seven days later.

Maj Dave Gilchrist

We bid farewell to Major Dave Gilchrist who has looked after our affairs as Regimental Secretary for the last five years. During this time he made many friends and diligently battled on our behalf. We will miss him and wish him a long and happy retirement. He became an active member of the Association and we look forward to seeing him at future Association Gatherings.

Mr William John Baggaridge: See obituaries



The Essex Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Essex)

In March we said a fond farewell to Maj Gilchrist who had been our Regimental Secretary for the last six years. At the same time we welcomed Major Tony Jones who was to take over from Dave.

Dave Gilchrist, in his years of office, left his mark both on our HQ at Warley and the Regimental Chapel. Both were transformed in his inimitable way and we shall always be grateful for that and the many other splendid ways in which he carried out his duties. His hand was on the pulse at all times and whether it was the Reunion, the Salamanca Lunch, or any of the other many functions undertaken by the Association, everything went off well with his amazing ability at organisation. Dave was presented with a garden seat and a wine cooler, the presentation being made jointly on behalf of The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Association and The Essex Regiment Association. On the day after he retired he married Jean and we wish them both all good luck for the future.

Tony Jones is now fully installed and we welcome him as our new Regimental Secretary. His background is almost entirely Royal Anglian having served with the 1st Battalion, the 6th Battalion and the East of England Regiment. We look forward to a happy association with Tony and assure him of our friendship and co-operation.

The last period has seen two splendid 'Welcome Home' parades in Essex. The first at Grays Thurrock and the second at Brentwood

where the Company exercised their right to the Freedom of the Borough by marching with drums beating, bayonets fixed and Colours flying. Commanded by their OC Maj Phil Messenger they received a great welcome by the crowd who assembled in considerable numbers. This was the welcome they deserved and they must have realised the appreciation shown by both Boroughs. The excellent hospitality they received at both venues was well appreciated.

This was not only an occasion to pay tribute to those on parade but one to remember the nine soldiers of the Battalion who lost their lives. Photos of the nine were printed on the programme of the day's events supplied by Thurrock Council.

A bed of 12 'Remember Me' roses was dedicated in their honour in the grounds of the Regimental Chapel at a short ceremony following the monthly service on 6 April 2008.

The 2008 edition of *The Eagle* has now been distributed to all members on the Subscribers Roll and we are grateful to the team of volunteers who came to Warley to assist in 'stuffing' and posting.

Over the next few months the Association has a number of annual events including the Royal Anglian Regiment pilgrimage to Normandy from 4 to 8 June, our Reunion of Sunday 29 June and the Salamanca Lunch on 4 November. As usual the Salamanca Lunch will be preceded by a short service of Remembrance at The Essex

Regimental Association



'Remember me'.

Regiment Memorial in Chelmsford Cathedral.

Sadly, we have to report the death of Mr Peter Giggins whose funeral was held in the Regimental Chapel on 14 March. Peter, aged 90, served with the 2nd Battalion The Essex Regiment during the Northern Europe campaign, landing on D Day in advance of the main party. He was, for many years, Secretary of the Thurrock Branch and will be very much missed at Chapel Services and all Association functions. Our sympathy goes to Freda and his family.

The Thurrock Branch

Without doubt the highlight of the past six months has been our involvement in events surrounding the 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment (The Vikings) and, more specifically, C (Essex) Company. A party of us were invited to the Medals Parade at Pirbright in November, on their homecoming from Afghanistan, and what a memorable occasion that proved to be. From the moment the Battalion marched onto the parade ground, our hearts were filled with pride. Pirbright was once the Guards Depot but even their drill could not have surpassed what we saw that day - and to think

that only weeks before these lads were in the most inhospitable of terrain fighting a largely unseen enemy. After the parade we were privileged, very privileged, to join the men for lunch and I am sure our emotions were stirred to come face-to-face with the friendliness, respect, comradeship, yet sheer professionalism of those who are our Regiment. Speaking to one, I was prompted to say that we veterans looked upon them as our sons and grandsons and his immediate response, without thinking, was 'Yes, it's just like one big family'. It's impossible not to feel emotion at such moments.

Permit me to digress for a moment to pay tribute to those who formed this large Regiment, which is the Royal Anglian. The writer was posted out of 2/4th Essex in April 1944 to join the 4th Dorsets prior to Normandy and, despite resenting this to the extent of following the Dorset Band down to Bexhill High Street with the Band playing the 'Maid of Glenconnell' with the 200 whistling 'Knife Fork Spoon'. Nevertheless going into battle with them, one soon built up a new regimental pride. Now witness what has happened since. The Dorsets merged with the Devons to become the Devon and Dorsets, then the D and D LI, finally to disappear into some amorphous being called 'The Rifles', of which I believe they form one Battalion. Suffice it to say that all sense of regimental loyalty by us, the predecessors, has been lost and the yearly treks down to the West Country by a colleague and myself, and wives, have now ceased. Compare this with the structure of the Royal Anglians where we each have our county companies and you can see why one doffs one's cap to the wisdom of those who were the midwives of this now famous Regiment, and the only one, we understand, to be at full establishment. It's not surprising!

Our Branch links with the Regiment have been further cemented over the winter by our attendance at their Welcome Home parade in Grays and their Freedom parade in Brentwood in March of this year. The Branch Standard being paraded at the saluting base at each. Members also attended the funeral of Private Rawson (Royal Anglian) at Dagenham.

In addition members attended the Orsett Burma Star memorial, the Grays Battle of Britain service and Grays Remembrance Day, as well as being represented at the Royal Hospital Chelsea Founders Day, whilst a party of members returned to the Hospital in the Autumn for our annual visit.

Our strong links with the Thurrock Council continue and, once again, we were pleased to entertain the Mayor and Consort, with the



The 'Remember Me' rose bed dedication service.

Regimental Association



Maj Phil Messenger OC C (Essex) Company reports the parade to the Mayor of Thurrock, Cllr Diane Revell, who is accompanied by Lt Col Dennis Vincent MBE CO 3 Royal Anglian. On the left the Essex Regiment Standard and on the right the standard of the Thurrock Branch.

Association's President, Colonel Geoffrey and Hilary Morgan, and our new Honorary Member, Jackie Firman, at our annual Luncheon. Jackie has been our landlord at 'The Foxhound' in Orsett where we meet, for more years than she or we care to remember but, far more than a landlord, Jackie has been a true and generous friend to us and to other ex-Service bodies. On her retirement, our conferring membership on her has ensured that we maintain our friendship.

And so we come to Peter Giggins. At the beginning of November, the Branch members were honoured by being included with the family in his 90th birthday celebration. Peter has been Secretary of the Branch for 25 years, in some of which he was also Treasurer. He has served on the Essex Regiment Association's General Committee and especially as a trustee of Warley Chapel and it was an unusual day when Peter was not at the door for the service on the first Sunday of each month, giving out hymn books but principally, giving the warmest of welcome to all who came. Peter's health had been



Led by Company Commander, Maj Phil Messenger, the parade marches past at the Brentwood Freedom Parade.

deteriorating and it was no surprise when, later in the month, he retired from office. Regrettably, all that could be done for Peter over the winter was to relieve his distress as much as possible although he never once complained and, to our sadness, he died on 2 March. So Peter came to his beloved Chapel for the last time on 14 March to be met with a Guard of Honour of 21 veterans of all three services on the pathway and a parade of eight or nine Standards at the Chapel door. After a very moving service conducted by the Association's Chaplain, the Reverend Tony Rose, Peter was met by another Guard of Honour of 20 plus Normandy Veterans with their Standard at the Crematorium, the Standard being dipped at the committal.

And so we said goodbye to one of the most prolific servants that the Regimental Association has ever had, left wondering what life will be like without him. As we said on his wreath 'Be with God, Peter, until we meet again'.

Ken Hay MBE JP Hon Secretary.

4th Battalion(TA) Essex Regiment Comrades' Association

Several members of the Association joined with the Regimental Association for the annual visit to the Royal Hospital Chelsea on Sunday 14 October for Morning Prayers. The new Governor of the Royal Hospital, General (Ret'd) the Lord Walker GCB CMB CBE DL, former Chief of the Defence Staff, who was commissioned into and served with The Royal Anglian Regiment between 1966 and 1982 and commanded between 1985 and 1987, joined us after the service in the Pensioners' bar and spent a considerable time talking to members of our party.



Governor of the Royal Hospital, General (Ret'd) the Lord Walker GCB CMG CBE DL chats to members of the 4th Battalion Association.

The Association held its Members Reunion Dinner on the evening of Saturday 27 October in the TAC at Warley, and this was attended by 75 members and guests, including veterans of the Battle for Monte Cassino, Lt Ken Canler and Tom Stringer, the post war 4th and 4/5th Battalions and its successors. The Association was especially pleased to welcome Col CAF Thomas TD DL and his wife, and several ex-members of the 5th Battalion, The Royal Anglian Regiment. Once again we were well supported by our members currently serving with A Company Essex ACF as adult instructors, many of whom have seen former service in the battalions of the Royal Anglian Regiment. A good meal was enjoyed with convivial company and there was plenty of time to circulate and meet old friends over a drink in the bar after the meal.

The November service in the Chapel of The Royal Anglian and Essex Regiment at Warley had been well supported by Association members, at which a Memorial Plaque was dedicated to the late long time Association Secretary, Ted Hazle DCM and Bar who sadly passed away in 2006. Ted Hazle was a stretcher bearer with the 1/4th Battalion during WW2, and his first award of the DCM was made for actions in treating wounded Indian soldiers forward of the defensive positions at El Alamein whilst being severely wounded himself. A Bar to the DCM was awarded for conspicuous bravery, devotion and initiative during the fighting at Monte Cassino between the 19 and 24 March 1944. As stretcher-bearers, he and another soldier (LCpl Piper) were with a company of their battalion, which joined up with 1/9th Gurkha Rifles on Pt 435 (Hangman's Hill) on the morning of 19 March. At this time 1/9th Gurkha Rifles had no medical personnel with it and had a large number of wounded whom it had not been possible to evacuate owing to continued enemy opposition. LCpl Hazle immediately took charge of the medical situation and,

Regimental Association



WW2 Veterans Tom Stringer and Lt Ken Canler with Lillian Wynn and Sheila Bennett at the Annual Dinner.

with the slender resources at his disposal (a first aid haversack), treated the wounded of both units. In very difficult conditions, to which was added a shortage of food and water, and under constant artillery and mortar bombardment, this NCO worked devotedly and tirelessly for six days and there is no doubt that this very large number of wounded which were eventually successfully evacuated owed their lives to him. He arranged the collection of wounded, often exposing himself fearlessly to do so; treated them, at one time even performing an amputation and improvised bandage covering out of parachutes from the air dropping then being practised. Though at one time himself overcome by fumes from smoke shells he refused to stop his devoted work, and continued attending alike to British, Indian and Gurkha wounded. The magnificent service rendered by this NCO under the most grim and dangerous conditions, the medical skill he displayed, and his never faltering devotion, bravery and spirit have earned the universal admiration of the whole of the force which was isolated in this position.



LCpl EB Hazle DCM and Bar.

Members supported the Essex Regiment Association at the Remembrance Service held at Chelmsford Cathedral and the Salamanca Lunch held on 6 November, where Association member Mrs Lillian Wynn and Mr SG Roser were presented with the Colonel of the Regiment's Certificates of Appreciation.

President, Lt Col GH Brewer TD and Chairman, Capt JH Youles attended the Remembrance Family Eucharist service at St Mary's Church in Ilford on Sunday 11 November, laying a wreath on the Battalion's WW2 Memorial. They returned to the Officers Mess at 36 Signal Regiment, Gordon Fields, afterwards to maintain our links there and reinforce the Royal Anglian footprint in the London Borough of Redbridge.

Captain JH Youles paid a visit to 3 Group City & NE London ACF's winter camp at St Martin's Plain over the weekend of 18/19 November, taking the opportunity to observe the training in progress, and talk to cadets and adult staff. This followed up with a visit by Captain Youles and Messrs Chapman and Roser on the evening of 22 November to the Royal Anglian affiliated units of 3 Group City



Lt Col GH Brewer welcomes and introduces Colonel CAF Thomas TD DL to those attending the Annual Dinner.

and NE London ACF, coinciding with a visit of the Royal Anglian recruiting team.

The Association held its AGM and a pre-Christmas Social at AHQ Warley on Monday 3 December with 27 members attending. After the formal business of the meeting had been concluded the bar was opened, courtesy of the Regimental Secretary, and the buffet was enjoyed by all those attending at a convivial gathering.

The Committee and the Association is looking forward to the challenges of 2008 and celebrating both the centenary of the Territorial Army and the founding of this Association.

Capt JH Youles: Chairman

**MG Chapman: Committee Member, 4th Battalion(TA),
The Essex Regiment Comrades Association**



CSgt Lee Thompson (A Company Essex ACF) is presented with a Certificate of Appreciation by Lt Col GH Brewer.

Regimental Association



4ths and successors pictured with Col CAF Thomas TD DL Honorary Colonel 3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment and Lt Col GH Brewer TD.



The Comrades Council - 2007 Term. Back row: M Chapman, S Roser, P Mulhall, Maj A Fisher, D Bonnick, Mrs J Carter. Front row: Mrs L Wynn, Capt J Youles, Lt Col GH Brewer TD, G Denny, G Skinner. (Not present: R Engwell).

Regimental Association



The Royal Lincolnshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Lincolnshire)

Spalding Branch

On 19 August 2007 Spalding dedicated a memorial to The Royal Anglian Regiment.

At 1500 hrs, 23 Regimental and Association Standards marched on parade to the band playing The Lincolnshire Poacher. The Chairman of South Holland District Council inspected the standards after which the parade was handed over to the Padre to continue the service. After the first hymn, the Guard of Honour was marched on parade to take up their duties as sentries to guard The Royal Anglian Regiment Memorial. The Regimental Standards of The Royal Anglian Regiment, The Royal Lincolnshire Regiment, The Royal Leicestershire Regiment and The Northamptonshire Regiment, formed up facing The Royal Anglian Regiment Memorial. The Chairman read the names of the men that are recorded on The Royal Anglian Regiment Roll of Honour. The Bugler sounded the Last Post as the Regimental and Union flags were lowered and standards dipped. The Chairman laid The Royal Anglian Regiment Wreath, after which the Regimental Standards were paraded through the gardens.

Refreshments were served to the guests of The Regiment after the parade.

ORDER OF PARADE

Guard of Honour

J Smith
R Quincey
M Mitchell
B Ivatt
A Nickols
T Rose
L Doy

Standard Bearers

M Reams The Royal Anglian Regiment
R Ball The Royal Lincolnshire Regiment
D Foran The Royal Leicestershire Regiment
T Edge The Northamptonshire Regiment

Royal Lincoln Plaque Markers

T Fowler
J Galey

Flag Duties

W Flynn The Royal Anglian Flag
J Richardson The Royal Lincoln Flag
W Tennant The Union Flag

To Lay Regimental Wreath

JT Snell Ex Colour Sergeant 2nd Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment



The Royal Lincolnshire Regt honour the Royal Anglian Regt in Ayscoughfee Gardens, Spalding. Sentries guarding the Royal Anglian Memorial. Left back: J Galey, T Fowler, W Flynn, L Doy, T Rose. Front from left: M Mitchell, J Smith and R Quincey.



The Royal Anglian Regt Memorial, Ayscoughfee Gardens, Spalding.

Regimental Association



The Royal Tigers' Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Leicestershire)

Royal Visit to the Royal Leicestershire Regimental Museum

8 February 2008 was a great day for the Royal Leicestershire Regiment. It was the day on which HRH The Prince of Wales and HRH The Duchess of Cornwall came to visit the new Regimental Museum and to meet many members of the Regiment at Newarke Houses. They were accompanied throughout by Lady Gretton, the Lord Lieutenant of Leicestershire, who is such a wonderful supporter of the Regiment.

On their arrival our Royal visitors were briefed on the background to the new Museum and how this complex joint project, jointly funded, had eventually been brought to such a successful conclusion in a shared building - a shared historic building at that - but with a shared heritage in both Leicester and the Asian subcontinent. The building was full of people who had contributed to the overall project.

There is no doubt that the Royal Visitors were enchanted by the ground floor displays, and especially by the many visiting primary school children who were taking part in all the activities available. There is a real element of nostalgia throughout the ground floor which is most appealing.

After leaving the crowded 'street scene' in the Social History Museum, our Visitors then came up the 'Barratt VC' staircase and into the Regimental Museum where they were introduced to members of the Regiment and their wives and some of our very generous benefactors. In the 'Introduction to the Regiment' Room,

Prince Charles was delighted to be shown by John Masters on the 'Was your father a Tiger?' screen that both a Charles Wales and a Charles Windsor had served in the Regiment (though not related to him we surmise). In the Regimental Room our visitors signed the guest book and talked with Reg Freakley (and Mrs Reg), John Pearce and Roger Bogg about the Korean War and had a long chat with In-Pensioner Myles Foster. Bill Morris then proved that he had mastered the history of the rare Albert Medal won by Private Foster in India in 1931. Prince Charles was particularly interested in the dictionary of Indian Subcontinent words that have passed into the English language ('pyjamas, bungalow, khaki etc') and asked if he might be given a copy.

The Trench Scene was much enjoyed and remarked upon, although sadly we, the Regiment, have still failed to make contact with any descendants of those four brave Tigers depicted in the scene. We will keep trying. In the First World War Room our visitors met and talked with several of those responsible for raising considerable sums during the Museum Appeal. The Regimental 'ratter' and the Baghdad Bell were both admired.

Then on to the Second World War Room where Prince Charles and the Duchess of Cornwall met and talked with John Sheppard, then Raymond Savage and Reg Twigg and then Peter Moore about their wartime experiences. Here it is worth noting that all four Cuneo paintings were on display for the Royal Visit and caused very



HRH The Prince of Wales signing the Visitor's Book watched by Maj Gen Tony Pollard and Col Richard Wilkes.

Regimental Association

considerable interest and discussion. They should all be permanently on display.

Over a cup of tea in the Education Room our Royal visitors met other benefactors and members of the Regiment and saw a fine display of cuttings from the Leicester Mercury which has been such a staunch ally during the fundraising appeal and throughout the Museum project. Before leaving the Museum, a number of serving and TA Officers, Warrant Officers and NCOs from Leicester serving in The Royal Anglian Regiment met and spoke to the Royal Visitors about their recent experiences in Iraq and Afghanistan. They are our worthy successors.

On leaving the Museum their Royal Highnesses were finally greeted by a 'Guard of Honour' of the General Committee and the Volunteer Guides and their ladies. This brought to a happy conclusion a particularly relaxed and memorable event and many of us then went out through the gates to wave farewell.

The Royal Visit was followed by an excellent lunch for all members of the Regiment at Devonshire Place during which the President of the Royal Tigers' Association congratulated all those responsible for the appeal, the Museum and the day's visit. All agreed that the day had been a great success and the Loyal Toast and the Regimental Toast was drunk with unusual gusto.



HRH The Duchess of Cornwall enjoys a chat with In-Pensioner Myles Foster.

As an after note, the President has revealed that he has since received a letter from Clarence House saying how much their Royal Highnesses had enjoyed visiting the Museum and that they too had had 'an absolutely wonderful time'. Hear, hear!



The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Northamptonshire) and The Northamptonshire Regiment Association

New Area Secretary

We are pleased to welcome Maj Bill O'Driscoll to Northampton and wish him well as he takes up the post of Area Secretary, The Royal Anglian Regiment.

Association Reunion

The Annual Reunion will be held on Saturday 26 July and Sunday 27 July 2008. The Reunion Dinner will be held on the Saturday in the Freemason's Hall, St Georges Avenue, Northampton at 7pm for 7.30pm, preceded by the AGM at 6pm. Entertainment during and after the dinner will be by the Daventry Silver Band. There will be an Inspection Parade outside the Church of the Holy Sepulchre on Sunday at 10.45am followed by the service at 11am. The service will be followed by a buffet lunch in the concert room of the Northampton Working Men's Club very close to the Church. Any comrades who would like to attend the weekend should contact the Area Office on 01604 635412.

Peterborough Branch

The City of Peterborough Band entertained 123 members and friends at the Annual Dinner in October, followed by dancing. Remembrance Day was well attended with two Standards on parade and the Christmas Branch meeting was well supported with two new members joining. The AGM had the best attendance for a long time with all officers being re-elected.

In March of this year Standard Bearer Alec Francis visited Ypres with members of the Cambridgeshire Association for a week's battlefield tour during which wreaths were laid. The members attended a Peterborough Ghost/Crime and Punishment tour around the city arranged by the museum. The two Standard Bearers attended the TA 100 dedication of Standards at Peterborough Town Hall. Future events include:

Dog night at Peterborough Race Track
Visit to the National Arboretum at Alrewas
29 June Annual Pig Roast with the Cambridgeshire Regiment
29 July Whittlesey Veterans Day
August 40's Weekend at RAF Upwood

The Branch is very pleased to congratulate Noel Muncey on his appointment as Regimental Archivist at The Royal Anglian Regiment Museum at Duxford.

Finedon Branch

The Branch has had a full calendar of events. Members thought the 2007 Annual Reunion was the best ever at its new venue. Many members and friends attended The Royal Anglian Day at Duxford at which the ladies put on their usual excellent buffet lunch. Members attended the Poachers Gathering at Felixstowe in October and then there was a good turnout for the Remembrance Day Parade. The Christmas Dinner was once again very successful. The Branch was very sorry to hear of the death of its Chairman, Major Tim Warr, in Spain. He was buried in Spain and a Memorial Service was held on 9 May in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

Northampton Branch

The Branch is still slowly growing and has about 30 members. It was very well represented at The Royal Anglian Day at Duxford and the Branch Standard was on parade on Remembrance Sunday. A Christmas Social was held again and then in March the Branch held its first Dinner at the hotel which is run by its Chairman. There were about 40 members and friends including members of the Bomb Disposal Team from Kineton. It is hoped to organise some events for later in the year.

Officers' Lunch Party

The Officers' Lunch was held in the Army and Navy Club on 7 May. A champagne toast was made to the memory of General Sir John Akehurst, the late President of the Association, with part of his bequest to the Officers' Dinner Club.

Deaths

Warr: In Spain on 28 January 2008 Maj Timothy Warr TD

Diary Dates

26/27 July 2008 Annual Reunion, Northampton
18 October 2008 5th Battalion Peterborough Branch Dinner, Yaxley RBL Club

Regimental Association

Warrant Officers' And Sergeants' Mess Past and Present Dinner: 10 May 2008

Lt Col Tony Powell writes:



The roll call.

The fourth P&P Dinner to be held at Wretham Camp, was a tremendous success with the best attendance, almost 80 members, many there for the first time, representing a good cross section of The Regiment. This included Dougie Russell who had travelled up from Cornwall and Jerry Willmott from Hampshire.

General Sir John McColl, Colonel of the Regiment, was our Guest of Honour and after Dinner gave an excellent summary of The Regiment's success over the past year - 'the achievements of all three battalions is a constant source of great pride' - reflected on this occasion by the spontaneous chorus of 'Look at those Anglians'. KC Jones replied on behalf of the members in his normal highly comical way. Our other guest was Maj Gen Tony Pollard who very much enjoyed meeting up with so many old friends.

The presence of a Viking contingent under the leadership of WO1 (RSM) Ian Robinson made the evening interesting and shifted the

'war story' emphasis away from Aden at long last - although in fairness the modern hero is extremely modest. We very much enjoyed their company and hope that we continue to see them along with the Poachers when they return from their current tour in Iraq.

Red Rat Brewery, run by Kevin McHenry, an ex - Viking, provided the bar which included a wide selection of specially brewed beer, much enjoyed by all. His wife Maddie led a team of three bar staff who, despite having a 16-hour shift, managed to retain their sense of humour throughout - no mean achievement. We also owe a great debt of thanks to WO1 (RSM) Trevor Gedge for all his hard work setting up the event, because without his efforts the Dinner would not succeed.

We look forward to seeing you all at next year's event which will be held at Wretham Camp on Saturday 9 May 2009.



John Fisk, John Fletcher and Ron Mortimer.

Regimental Association Branches

Norfolk

HQ The Royal Norfolk Regiment Association and the Norfolk Branch The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Norfolk)
 Britannia House,
 TA Centre, 325 Aylsham Road,
 Norwich, Norfolk NR3 2AB
 Tel: (01603) 400290
President: Maj Gen JCB Sutherland CB CBE DL

Gorleston and Great Yarmouth Branch
 Mr S King,
 76 Edinburgh Avenue,
 Gorleston,
 Great Yarmouth NR31 7HA

Norwich Branch
 Lt Col P F Garman,
 7 Minion Close,
 Norwich NR7 OTX

Suffolk

HQ The Suffolk Regiment Old Comrades Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Suffolk and Cambridgeshire Branch)
 The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks,
 Bury St Edmunds,
 Suffolk IP33 3RN
 Tel: (01603) 400290
 (01284) 752394 (Wed only)
President: Brig AJK Calder OBE

Bury St Edmunds and District Branch
 Mr C Smith,
 15 Rectory Road,
 Whepstead,
 Suffolk IP29 4TE

Ipswich Branch
 Mr D Gillingham,
 218 Colchester Road,
 Ipswich,
 Suffolk IP4 4QZ

Hemel Hempstead Branch
 Mr M Gilbert (Secretary)
 84 Westfield Road,
 Berkhamsted,
 Hertfordshire HP4 3PN

Beccles Branch
 Mr ME Reed,
 143 The Avenue,
 Lowestoft,
 Suffolk NR33 7LJ

Felixstowe Branch
 Mr B Grunnell,
 49 Exeter Road,
 Felixstowe,
 Suffolk IP11 9AT

Stowmarket Branch
 Mr D King,
 110 Bury Street,
 Stowmarket,
 Suffolk IP14 1HT

Leiston Branch
 Mr AJ Watson,
 57 St Margaret's Crescent,
 Leiston,
 Suffolk IP16 4HP

Lowestoft Branch
 Mr G Wood,
 28 Summerfield Gardens,
 Lowestoft,
 Suffolk NR33 9BS

Cambridgeshire

HQ The Cambridgeshire Regiment Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Cambridgeshire)
 c/o Cambridgeshire ACF, Denny End Road,
 Waterbeach, Cambridge CB5 9PB
President: Mr FJ Grounds DL
Secretary: Maj MA Jarvis
 1 Witham Close,
 St Ives,
 Cambs PE27 3DY
 Tel (01480) 380234

Cambridge Branch
 Col D E Latchford,
 48 Lode Road,
 Bottisham,
 Cambridge CB5 9DJ
 Tel: (01223) 811454

March and District Branch
 Mrs T Fenn,
 157 Wisbech Road,
 March,
 Cambs PE15 8EY
 Tel: (01354) 52021

Wisbech Branch
 Mr RC Keating,
 41 High Street,
 Sutton,
 Cambs CB6 2RA
 Tel: (01353) 778128

Whittlesey and Peterborough Branch
 Mr B Whitwell,
 48 Coronation Avenue,
 Whittlesey,
 Cambs PE17 1XE

Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire

HQ The Royal Anglian Regiment Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Association
 Blenheim House,
 Eagle Way, Warley, Brentwood,
 Essex CM13 3BN
 Tel: Brentwood (01277) 213051
President: SC Whitbread JP
Chairman: Col TA Winton OBE

Hertford Branch
 Mr SR Mansfield,
 13 Calton Court,
 Hertford,
 SG14 2ET
 Tel: (01992) 554268

Hertford Branch of The Royal Anglian Regiment Association:
 Mr C Butts,
 The Royal Anglian Regiment Association,
 TA Centre,
 28 St Andrew Street,
 Hertford SG14 1SA

St Albans Branch
 Mr G Saunders,
 10 Pinetree House,
 The Gossamers,
 Watford,
 Herts WD2 4SL
 Tel: (01923) 678196

Bedford Branch
 Mr E Roberts,
 3 Manor Close,
 Kempston,
 Bedford MK42 7AA
 Tel: (01234) 854507

Hitchin Branch
 Mr R Wareham,
 12 Waltham Road,
 Hitchin,
 Herts SG4 9JW
 Tel: (01462) 622635

Hertfordshire Regiment Association
 Mr C Austin,
 1 Calton Court,
 Hertford,
 Herts SG14 2ET
 Tel: (01992) 558757

Maj PJ Burgess,
 37 Portvale,
 Hertford,
 Herts SG14 3AF
 Tel: (01992) 586107

Regimental Association Branches

Watford and Hemel Hempstead Branch

Mr EG Owen,
37 Bibshall Crescent,
Dunstable,
Beds LU6 3NF
Tel: (01582) 665734

Luton and Dunstable Branch

Mr S Chapman,
86 St Margarets Avenue,
Luton,
Beds LU3 1PQ
Tel: (01582) 728976

Essex

HQ The Royal Anglian Regiment

Blenheim House, Eagle Way,
Warley, Brentwood,
Essex CM13 3BN
Tel: (01277) 213051
President: Col GCP Morgan OBE DL

4th Battalion Comrades Association:

Capt J Youles,
50 Kursaal Way,
Southend on Sea,
Essex SS1 2UZ
Tel: (01702) 617983

Colchester Branch

Lt Col BHM Davenport,
36 Catherine Hunt Way,
Colchester,
Essex CO2 9HS
Tel: (01206) 564919

Thurrock and District Branch

Mr K Hay MBE JP,
46 River Drive,
Upminster,
Essex
RM14 1AS
Tel: (01708) 224394

Lincolnshire

HQ The Royal Lincolnshire and Royal Anglian Regiment Association

The Keep, Sobraon Barracks,
Lincoln LN1 3PY
Tel: (01522) 525444
President: Lt Col S J Bacon

Lincoln Branch

Mr C Key,
10 Marne Gardens,
Lincoln LN1 3UQ
Tel: (01522) 530762

Grimsby Branch

Mr B Welbourn,
88 Columbia Road,
Grimsby,
Lincs DN32 8EB
Tel: (01472) 590090

Spalding Branch

Mr T Snell,
27b Priors Road,
Whittlesey,
Peterborough PE7 1JR
Tel: (01733) 203606

Midland Branch

Mr F Birkett,
123 Foley Road West,
Streetly,
Sutton Coldfield B74 3NZ

Stamford Branch

Mr W Flynn,
138 Kesteven Road,
Stamford,
Lincs PE9 1SS

Scunthorpe Branch

Mr D Pearson,
97 Healey Road,
Scunthorpe,
N Lincs DN16 1HU
Tel: (01724) 870170

Northamptonshire

HQ The Northamptonshire Regiment Association and

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Northampton)

TA Centre, Clare Street,
Northampton NN1 3JQ
Tel: (01604) 635412
President: Col P Worthy
Chairman: Maj T Dormer TD

Finedon Branch

Mr RH Ogle,
44 Hayden Avenue,
Finedon,
Northants NN9 5ET
Tel: (01933) 681525
www.poachers.net

Peterborough Branch

Mr NFL Muncey,
2 Ladysmith Avenue,
Whittlesey,
Peterborough PE7 1XX
Tel: (01733) 205120

Northampton Branch

Mr Colin BurrIDGE (Chairman),
The Great Western Hotel,
Deppers Bridge,
Bishops Itchington,
Warwickshire CV47 2ST
Tel: (01926) 611977

Leicestershire

HQ The Royal Tigers' Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Leicestershire)

TA Centre, Ulverscroft Road,
Leicester
LE4 6BY

Tel: (0116) 2622749

President: Maj Gen AJG Pollard CB CBE DL

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Cambridge University Officer Training Corps

Capt TJ Irwin-Parker writes:

It has been another busy and interesting year at Cambridge. Lying in the heart of our Regimental area, Cambridge University Officer Training Corps (CUOTC), recruits from UEA Norwich and Anglia Ruskin University (Cambridge) as well as Cambridge University itself. It has a long history of providing officers for both the Regular and Territorial Battalions of the Regiment. With 7 Royal Anglians currently on the staff drawn from all three Battalions, the Regiment is well represented.

New recruits are immediately faced with 'Angle-irons' on joining each autumn with WO2 (CSM) Budds running basic training and weapon training conducted by WO2 Smart assisted by Cpl Rolph; all under the watchful eye of Training Major Nigel Brown and WO1 (RSM) Jay who took over from Capt Andy Rainey in the new year. In the spring, the officer cadets can choose to join the Infantry Wing and this period ends with SPRINGEX, when all the wings come together for a 48 hour combined arms FTX. At Easter a one week battlecamp and a one week shooting camp is held each year and then training reduces over the summer term to allow for exam pressure, until the two week summer camp in the university holidays. Much adventure training also takes place with skiing each new year and kayaking in France amongst other activities after annual summer camp.

In recent times our regimental dominance has started to come under attack! CUOTC is and always has been a multi capbadge environment with permanent representatives from the Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, Royal Armoured Corps and REME. Various infantry regiments are also represented on the staff and always have been too. However, it is the coincidental simultaneous arrival of the united front of both a Commanding Officer and Adjutant from the Rifles which has begun to tread on our toes. What's more they are trying to call in reinforcements from 7 RIFLES in London and there's even another one of them well embedded behind the bar! Fantastic chaps though they are - they're on our turf!

Rest assured we are resisting this incursion and covert operations



Capt IP tries to explain the 7Q's again.

have been conducted. Rifles posters appear, and when identified then mysteriously disappear again by another hand. Taking advantage of the all arms environment, we even secured fire support in this from the Royal Artillery. Jestings aside, the support of an all infantry head-shed has been very welcome.

The Infantry Wing continues to go from strength to strength mainly due to the fine efforts of WO2 (CSM) Farrell. His training of the Cambrian Patrol Team allowed them to secure another gold medal in 2007. We hope that his replacement will be another Royal Anglian, but rumour has it as being a PARA. Heads up - another threat!

We continue to attract good young officers and at the time of writing (April 2008), 2Lt Mark Hart has just joined the 3rd Battalion, with soon to be (again) 2Lt Tim Hearn currently at RMAS soon to join



Ultimate Farce - Garside loses the plot once more.



Infantry learn new ways to jump to the front of the queue.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Maj Brown explains his point.

one of the regular Battalions; following in the footsteps of 2Lt James Garside. Others follow close behind with 2Lt Rich Weston booked to attend RMAS next year. There are many other younger hopefuls following along too - and others that we are still working on!

As I come to the end of my three year posting and look forward to returning to the Battalion, I have reflected on my time at CUOTC. Never having been in an OTC myself, on arriving it took a while to adjust, particularly as I commanded the Royal Artillery troop in my

first year, but I have thoroughly enjoyed my time at Cambridge.

As always, recruiting is everyone's business and we continue to usher as many as possible towards the Regiment. It was great to see so many Royal Anglians in support at the Light Blue Volunteer (Old Boys) dinner in the autumn including Majs Mark Nicholas and Dom Biddick, Capt's Dave Haggard and Andy Buxton, Lt Graham Goodey and WO2 Kev Main. I hope to see as many if not more at the next LBV dinner.

Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force

Best Young First Aiders in The UK!

For the third consecutive year Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force took top awards at the national St John Ambulance first aid competition finals officially making them the top young first aid team in the UK.

Competing at the Spa Complex, Scarborough on 28 November against 22 youth teams from around the UK, the all female team of seven won the three top awards on offer - Best Inter Services team, Best Young Adult team and the coveted Young Grand Prior Trophy for being best overall.

The girls, aged 14 to 19, demonstrated their skills by treating casualties throughout the day in staged incidents involving a range of simulated injuries. They achieved a clear 16 point victory in the Young Adult competition over rivals Beds and Cambs Air Cadets and a similar 14 point victory over rival St John Ambulance Cadets for the Young Grand Prior trophy. Prizes were presented by Lady Ann Jenkins, Vice Chair of Queen Elizabeth Hospital NHS Trust and wife of Sir Brian Jenkins, Prior of the Order of St John.

Alan Sharkey, the Assistant Chief Commissioner (Training and



The winning team (L to R): Zoi King, Abbi Bowen, Amber Bradbury, Anna Fox, Abigail Durrant, Laura Conway, Jodi Page.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Marketing) for St John Ambulance, said afterwards: 'This national contest in emergency first aid challenges first aid teams from youth organisations to demonstrate their competence in a variety of realistic first aid scenarios. Specially trained and cleverly made-up actors make very convincing casualties! The teams have to be quick thinking, remember their training and deal with the unexpected in a cool headed, controlled way. The winning team from Cambridgeshire surpassed themselves and certainly deserved to win the contest.'

One member of the team had a double helping of success. Instructor Laura Conway (19) from Huntingdon was also presented with her gold Duke of Edinburgh Award badge by Cambridgeshire Cadet Commandant Colonel Roger Burgess OBE, having completed five years of training. She will be invited to Buckingham Palace in 2008 to receive her certificate personally from HRH Prince Phillip, The Duke of Edinburgh.

The team was coached by Sergeant Major Instructors Graham Waterson and Les Edwards at the cadet training centre at Waterbeach near Cambridge. After the awards Graham said: 'This result is simply sensational and a great tribute to the support we have had from Col Burgess who retires this year'.

Graham was also honoured at the same event, receiving a St John letter of Commendation for his actions at a road accident in Leicestershire during 2006.

Easter Camp 2008

High winds, rain, low temperatures and even a layer of snow did nothing to prevent over 120 Cambridgeshire youngsters enjoying an Easter Camp overflowing with interest, excitement and activity between 21 and 26 March - and some of their number actually travelled to Snowdonia for adventure activities in a true mountain environment.

The local element of the action packed programme of events for army cadets aged 12 to 18 was held at purpose built cadet training centres at Waterbeach near Cambridge and Bassingbourn near Royston.

The newest cadets mastered safety procedures under qualified instructors before experiencing target shooting on the range at the Territorial Army Centre at Cherry Hinton and enjoying introductory sessions on many other aspects of cadet training with the purpose of developing leadership and social skills in the young.

The combined Corps of Drums, comprising young musicians from all over the county, had the privilege of training in the rehearsal rooms of the Minden Band - the Army band of The Royal Anglian Regiment - in preparation for a short concert in front of parents and junior cadets on 22 March at which the Commandant, Colonel Roger Herriot, was presented with his birthday cake and Lance Corporal Rebecca Lovell (18) from Peterborough received her 4 star training badge.

A short distance away county first aid adviser, Sgt Maj Les Edwards was supervising first aid training. Final assessment of the cadets' skills resulted in the award of St Johns youth first aid certificates and badges - a new qualification for the first time being awarded in Cambridgeshire.

Further afield at Capel Curig in North Wales fellow cadets applied themselves to mountain climbing, canoeing and kayaking under the leadership of Capt Bob Tonkins.

Speaking at the conclusion of all of the training, Lt Col Mark Knight MBE, Deputy Commandant of Cambridgeshire ACF said, 'Much has been provided this week to occupy the minds of young people and present them with challenges and opportunities which will benefit them throughout their lives. The activities we offer are available to all - not just the young - and we welcome anyone aged 12 upwards who is looking for something extra in life.'



Cadets on Easter Camp - no shortage of comms!

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Winning team with Lt Col Gray.

Exercise Cadet Stretch 2008

Cambridgeshire Army Cadets saw off stiff regional competition to win a gruelling test of skills organised by the Cambridge University Officer Training Corps over the weekend of 7/9 March.

Fifty young people aged between 14 and 18 from around the Anglia region competed to win the top team position in the annual exercise 'Cadet Stretch', braving strong winds and inclement weather on the army training areas at Waterbeach and the Territorial Army Centre in Coldhams Lane, Cambridge.

The event involved Combined Cadet Force teams from independent schools at Culford, Perse, Woodbridge and Kimbolton taking on Cambridgeshire Army Cadets at individual and team tasks designed to test leadership, physical fitness and military skills. The activities included clay shooting, drill, military knowledge tests, initiative tasks and a night exercise.

Cambridgeshire cadets were the clear winners with Culford School CCF as runners up. Captain of the winning team and most senior army cadet present, Cadet RSM Dave Gaskell (16) from Ramsey, said, 'This brings out the best in team spirit and determination. Relying on your team mates teaches teamwork and discipline. It's a chance to do your best and be the best'.

CUOTC Commanding Officer Lt Col Simon Gray MBE presented each of the eight members of the winning team a superb etched glass trophy bearing the unit crest.

Speaking after the event CUOTC Regimental Sgt Maj Lee Jay said, 'The standards set by the British Army provide a goal for young people to aspire to. We have been extremely impressed with the cadets that have taken part and in particular the winning team. We hope to continue providing this challenge for some years to come'.

Corps of Drums

Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force is hitting all the right notes with a newly reformed Corps of Drums - and having friends in the right places certainly helps.

At the beginning of the year Capt Lynn Herriot and the County Director of Cadet Music John Shaw took on the task of remodelling the band to enable male and female cadets aged 12 to 18 from all over the county to join. 'I did music in the Girls Brigade some years ago and really enjoyed it', said Lynn. 'When I was appointed recently to lead the band I was overjoyed'.

For the last 30 years the band has been based at the Territorial Army Centre at Fletton, Peterborough, and distances meant that only local young people could take part. 'We've changed that all now said John. 'We have opened up premises at Fletton and Bottisham near Cambridge so that cadets can take part on Monday evenings from all over Cambridgeshire'.

The band has 34 cadet members and is growing all the time thanks to Lynn and John. 'Cadet Force Music is a very popular attraction and is the footprint of the armed services in our local community', said Lynn. 'We attend public events throughout Cambridgeshire and perform for some very important people.' We will be at the Territorial Army 100th anniversary celebrations at Ely Cathedral on 8 June, being reviewed by the Lord Lieutenant and later this year we are looking to produce our first music CD for sale to the public'.

There is no doubt that the growing numbers of cadets being attracted to cadet force music in Cambridgeshire will ensure some excellent entertainment at public events for many years to come and some very skilled young people.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Cadet Cpl Rob Evans with the mace.



Cadet LCpl Sam Davies on the drum.

Hertfordshire ACF

The main news from Hertfordshire is that as of 1 April this year it merged with Bedfordshire to become Beds and Herts ACF. Planning for the merger has been at full stretch with all staff working hard to make the new ACF a success from the start. Since the last edition the key positions have all been announced. Commandant will be Col Ian Macleod, there will be two Deputy Commandants, Col John Watson, former Commandant of Bedfordshire who will be responsible for training and Lt Col Chris Sharwood-Smith, who will be responsible for administration and support. All three of them are badged Royal Anglian. A mixture of Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire officers will take the county appointments bringing the opportunity to promote best practice from the two counties. The five Companies will remain as they were pre merger. The combined

counties will field a strength of about 1,000 cadets with the majority being badged Royal Anglian.

Cross Country 2008

A good number of cadets from across the county made their way to Hitchin to brave a February Sunday to take part in the county cross country competition. Thanks once again go to 2 Company OC Maj Owen Groom and his staff for organising the event. Commandant, Col Ian Macleod, was on hand to award the trophies at the end of the day and there was a good cross section of cadets within the top three of each race including Royal Anglian cadets. Stevenage North Detachment came third in the Junior Boys race and in the individuals, Cdt Hadford from Buntingford came first in the Junior Boys. Cdts Webb (Hitchin Detachment) and Cdt Napier (Hoddesdon Detachment) came second and third respectively in the Girls trophy.

Kevan Whiteland Trophy

The weekend of 26 January saw the Annual competition weekend for No 1 Company, this year held at the Kent ACF Training Centre at St Martin's Plain. The weekend was attended by over 80 cadets from No 1 Company. Detachments competed against each other on 10 stands including the Obstacle Course, First Aid, Command tasks, Fieldcraft and Weapon Handling.

Results of the competitions:

First Aid Shield:	Hoddesdon Detachment (R Anglian)
Shooting Cup:	Hertford Detachment (R Anglian)
Kevan Whiteland Cup:	Hertford Detachment (R Anglian)



Cadets from No 2 Company at Longmoor at Easter Camp.

A separate competition was held on Sunday morning for the navigation shield; Hatfield came first with Bishops Stortford (R Anglian) second and Hertford third. Officer Commanding 1 Coy.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



SI Derek Twigg and the Hertford Det Team and The Kevan Whiteland Trophy.

Major Ian Ferguson, commented on the excellent effort put into all of the activities and, despite most cadets returning from the navigation competition plastered from head to foot in mud, there were smiles all round. Many thanks to all of the staff who assisted over the weekend and special thanks to Kent ACF for the use of the training centre.

Letchworth Cadet puts first aid skills to good use

Royal Anglian badged Cpl Reeve from Letchworth was looking forward to an enjoyable New Years night when matters took a different turn and he found himself falling back on his first aid skills as he had to deal with an incident that unfolded before him.

He takes up the story: 'I was at a friend's New Year's party and when it got to midnight I thought I would go see my girlfriend, so I left with a friend to go see her. This is when all three of us came across a very distraught woman who showed me she had multiple cuts up her arm and said that this is what her ex boyfriend did to her....'

Cpl Reeve walked the woman back to her house when '...her ex boyfriend showed up and started threatening the woman and myself; the police were called, the woman went into the kitchen, I thought nothing of it, but when she came out her arm was bleeding, she had grabbed a knife and cut herself very deeply to the forearm and very close to the wrist. Immediately I grabbed a towel and taped it around her arm, I continued to put pressure on this wound and raised the arm to slow the blood flow....'

The police arrived and called for an ambulance '...the women asked me to go to the hospital with her so we went together. Once at the hospital the woman was seen straight away and told she would need stitches on the wounds'.

Well done Cpl Reeve, prompt action and good First Aid skills calmed a situation down that could have become out of hand. A credit to his Detachment and the Army Cadet Force.

The Last Supper

On Saturday 31 January members of both Messes along with their partners and guests joined together to dine out Hertfordshire Army Cadet Force at the Quality Hotel in Welwyn. After the loyal and customary toasts Commandant Colonel Ian Macleod gave a short speech thanking those present for their commitment and looking forward to a new chapter in the history of cadets in Hertfordshire. In all about 60 members and their partners were present and after a fine meal there was a photograph to record the occasion. This was the second occasion the joint mess function had been held at this venue and both the food and the service were to a very high standard. Guests included the Honorary Colonel and Vice Lord Lieutenant Teddy Faure Walker and his wife, retired Commandant Colonel Sandy Wilson and his wife and Martyn and Barbra Gray and Jeffrey Yang. After the meal there was dancing and for those who required less exercise the bar proved very popular.

Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Rutland ACF

LNR ACF Commandant Appoints New Cadet RSM for Northamptonshire

Cadet RSM Alex Hawkes writes:

My career in the Army Cadet Force started in December 2002. My elder sister had joined a couple of years prior to that and she kept coming home and telling me what she had been doing. It sounded interesting so when I was old enough I thought I'd go and give it a try; I enjoyed it, so I thought I'd carry on.

After about two years I had climbed up the star level and received my first promotion to Lance Corporal - I was very proud of myself.

A couple of months after that I went and did my Junior Cadet Instructors Course (JCIC) at Yardley Chase, which is our County Weekend Training Centre, it was a great experience.

In 2006 I went to Beckingham Camp in Lincolnshire to do my other teaching course, which was called the Senior Cadet Instructors Course. This was much harder than the JCIC but in the end I really got into the course and passed with a good grade.

When I turned 16 I was able to do my Cadet Leadership Course at Frimley Park. This was another great experience and later that year I got picked as Cadet CSM for D Company.

I am delighted and honoured to be chosen as Cadet RSM I am

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Cdt RSM Alex Hawkes.

really looking forward to my tour of duty.

LNR ACF Remember Them

Members of the LNR Army Cadet Force paraded throughout the three counties in towns and villages to remember those lost in the World Wars and recent conflicts. As well as parading at several locations throughout Northamptonshire during the weekend, A Company had in excess of 100 officers, adult instructors and cadets on parade in Northampton Town Centre. C Company were in equal force at the annual Parade held in Victoria Park, Leicester, as well as attending several smaller parades throughout Leicestershire. D Company attended parades in Kettering, Wellingborough, Rushden and Market Harborough.



On parade on Remembrance Sunday.

A Company LNR ACF: Banner Party 2007 - 2008



A Company Banner Party.

Each year A Company train a Banner Party for parades when required. This year the cadets were chosen from Salamanca Detachment and trained by SI Gilkes. The party comprised:

Banner Commander:
LCpl Reid
Standard Bearer:
Cdt Richards
Left Banner Guard:
LCpl Hinds
Right Banner Guard:
LCpl Culverhouse
Instructor:
SI Gilkes

Evington Detachment Affiliated to the Royal British Legion

Evington Detachment, LNR ACF, was affiliated to the local Royal British Legion at a ceremony held at the Detachment. All of the cadets were presented with a badge from the Royal British Legion to denote their affiliation, which they now wear on their brassards. British Legion affiliation is awarded to youth groups who have been working together with the Royal British Legion for a number of years to raise awareness and assist with Poppy Day Appeals. Guests included Mr Mark Hudson County Vice Chairman RBL, Mr John Ellis, Chairman for Humberstone Branch and Mr Brian Marshall, the County RBL Youth Officer.



Evington Detachment with the Royal British Legion.

Evington Detachment Annual Inspection

On Wednesday, 28 November 2007, instructors and cadets of Evington Detachment had their annual inspection. The inspecting officer, Lt Col Poulton, commended CSgt Holliland, his instructors and cadets on an excellent inspection. Lt Col Poulton was even more impressed when he learnt that this was actually CSgt Holliland's first ever inspection as a Detachment Commander. Lt Col Poulton saw skill at arms lessons at various levels being taught by both instructors and four star cadets, as well as map and compass and drill.



Evington Detachment Annual Inspection.

Cadet Sgt Jonathon Tunney meets HRH The Duchess of Gloucester

Cadet Sgt Jonathon Tunney was presented to Her Royal Highness, the Duchess of Gloucester by Lady Juliet Townsend LVO, the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire, during the Royal Visit to Towcester. He was there in his capacity as the newly appointed Lord Lieutenant's Cadet for Northamptonshire, a prestigious appointment, awarded to only one Army Cadet in each county.

Cadet Tunney, parades with A Company, which is based in Northampton town and the surrounding areas of South Northamptonshire and is badged to The Royal Anglian Regiment.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



HRH and Cdt Sgt J Tunney.

The C (Tiger) Company Cadet Mess Meal

On 3 November 2007 C (Tiger) Company held their first Cadet Mess meal for over a decade. The meal was attended by almost every cadet in the Company as well as all seven Detachment Commanders, the Company Training Sergeant Major (who was also acting CSM for the weekend) the Admin Officer, Training Officer and the Officer Commanding. However, the rest of the company adults were not left out, as they had to smarten up and be our waiters and waitresses for the night. Making sure everything ran smoothly as the Maitre d' was the County Training Sergeant Major.

Before the mess meal, after a hard days graft in the field by the whole Company, we were given an hour to get ready in our smartest dress, but for a change we didn't wear berets so the gel and straighteners were brought out. Once everyone was ready we had a wait in one of the training rooms where some music was played; everyone was getting along great all joining in conversation with the adult instructors; then we were invited into the mess. Everyone was amazed by the transformation of the dining room, which was all done by our Adult Instructors. After the meal, which was fantastically served by the Adult Instructors, we had a number of toasts and speeches one of which was mine; it was a difficult task but, with help from the Company Admin Officer, it was made simple



Cadet Mess Meal.

and went excellently!

Since it was bonfire weekend, and in order to end the mess meal on a high, the adult instructors put on a very large bonfire and a fireworks display shortly afterwards; we then went back to our billets and got ready for the disco that was put together by the County Training Sergeant Major; after a thorough night of fun we went to bed.

Company Weekend

A Company, LNR ACF, held a training weekend at Swynnerton Training Camp in Staffordshire.

During the weekend we were visited by Captain King RN, Captain of the Base, Deputy Naval Base Commander, serving aboard the Devon Port Naval Base.

Norfolk ACF

Fund Raising

Cadets and Adult Instructors of the Sandringham Platoon, Norfolk Army Cadet Force and Boots Duty Manager, Julie Whitred, have presented Capt Jan Hawkins and her husband Bob with a cheque for £500 to go to the Royal Anglian Regiment Afghanistan Memorial Fund.

Jan and Bob's eldest son, LCpl Alex Hawkins, was one of nine members of the Regiment's 1st Battalion who lost their lives during the Unit's recent operational tour of Afghanistan. The money was raised by the cadets during a 'bag packing' session at the King's Lynn branch of Boots. Julie Whitred said: 'Both staff and customers love to have the cadets here and it's nice to see the money going to such a worthy cause'.

Platoon Commander Lorraine Hartog-Davison, Cadet Staff Sergeant Ben Howell and Cadet Sergeant Russell Bradnam presented the cheque. Lorraine said: 'We all knew Alex and several of our ex cadets are serving in The Regiment so the memorial fund seemed the natural choice for the donation'.

Jan, who previously ran the Sandringham Platoon, but is now based



Cheque presentation for Afghanistan Memorial Fund.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

with the Headquarters of Norfolk ACF, said: 'I really appreciate the time and effort that the cadets have put into raising this sum and to have it come from my old Detachment is extremely touching'.

No Pain No Gain

Two ex-soldiers, who have served in Afghanistan and Northern Ireland, recently had their legs waxed to raise money for the Royal Anglian Memorial Appeal. Norfolk Army Cadet Force Instructor, Karl Pallett, who served in Afghanistan with 1 Royal Anglian said he knew some of the men that died in the conflict, adding 'Whatever money we can raise to go towards the memorial is good'.

Lt Gary Crowther, from the Aylsham Cadet Platoon, thought of the idea having had his legs waxed for charity 15 years before. He said: 'I don't remember it being as painful, but I was a lot younger and a lot harder then'; but he added 'The pain is nothing compared with what some of those soldiers went through in Afghanistan'.

Karl kept a stiff upper lip during the ordeal but his face showed it was a trial, even for hardened soldiers.

Ex Dereham Cadet, LCpl Alex Hawkins, 22, of 1 Royal Anglian, died in an explosion in Afghanistan whilst returning from a routine patrol. "He was well known and respected throughout the Army Cadet Force and was a friend to many of the adults and cadets", added Lt Crowther.

The Cadets raised £1000 for the appeal, having already raised £300 through a camouflage face painting session at the Aylsham show. Cadet Sophie Lowe, 16, said: "It is very close to our hearts".



Ouch! Leg waxing for charity.

Suffolk ACF

Editor's note: this Suffolk ACF piece covers the December 2007 edition of Castle (which regrettably was not published) and this edition.

Maj John L. Raybould TD writes:

Suffolk Army Cadets deployed on Exercise Celtic Cadet for their two week 2007 Annual Camp at the Barry Buddon Training Centre, Angus and Dundee, Scotland, 21 Jul-3 Aug. The 270 cadets were accompanied by 86 adults. A vast range of activities were undertaken: adventurous training, assault course, bronze and silver Duke of Edinburgh Award expeditions in the Glen Esk area of Strathmore, Campcraft, cycling along the Scottish coastline, fieldcraft, first aid,

initiative tests, kayaking on the Monikie Reservoir, military training, orienteering, paintballing, sailing and steering a motor launch on the River Tay thanks to Dundee Sea Cadets, skiing on the Royal Marines dry ski slope at RM Condor, in Arbroath - home of 45 RM Commando, small and full bore shooting, sports, survival techniques.

On the Barry Buddon training area is a memorial garden to 13 members of 45 Commando who died during the Falklands War. As it was the 25th anniversary of the conflict, a Drumhead service of



Cdt Hannah Burrows of Beccles on the RM Condor ski slope.



SI Mick Hammond and Cpl Thomas Lillycrap with wreaths at the memorial garden.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC

Remembrance was held, attended by 90 cadets and adult staff. Among them was Falklands Veteran Sgt Mick Hammond, now Detachment Commander at Felixstowe, who, with Cadet Cpl Thomas Lillycrap of Kesgrave Detachment, laid wreaths at the stone memorial, which had been brought from the Seven Sisters Mountain in the Falkland Islands.

Cadets at all Detachments participate in community activities like raising money for the ABF, Marie Curie, SSAFA charities and assisting at the Suffolk Show. A 2007 summer fun afternoon in Beccles saw 20 cadets assisting with car parking and collecting 4000 ducks, raising £8000 for the Radio Broadland 'Kidz' charity.

Cdt CSgt Andrew Turnbull of C Company was the 2007 winner of the unique Suffolk ACF Brooks Stick. Awarded annually to the most outstanding Suffolk Cadet, it is named in honour of Col RW Brooks OBE who gave 44 years of service to SACF and was Commandant 1935-1947.

Cdt LCpl Jess Kent of Ixworth Det gained a place at the prestigious Defence Sixth Form College at Welbeck, joining Cpl Ross Offord, also of Ixworth Det, who went there in September 2006. She is studying Mathematics, Physics, Design and Technology (Systems and Control), Government and Politics. Her intention is to be commissioned in the REME. The College, at Woodhouse near Loughborough in Leicestershire, has become one of the UK's top 6th Form colleges and has an outstanding academic reputation. It plays a unique role in providing a first-class education for young men and women making a head start to careers in our Armed Services and the Ministry of Defence.

In February 2008 Col Paul Denny, after 50 years of loyal uniformed service, handed over as Commandant of Suffolk Army Cadets to Lt Col Kelvin Ives who was promoted to Colonel. In turn he handed over to Maj Bob West TD, who was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.

Following Boy Service, Col Paul Denny joined the Royal Norfolk Regt from the Depot at Britannia Barracks in 1958 and subsequently re-badged, on amalgamation, to the East Anglian then The Royal Anglian Regiments. He also served in the Parachute Regt. On retiring from the Regular Army he became Suffolk ACF County Executive Officer in 1990, Deputy Commandant in 1999 and Commandant in 2003. Col Paul is an avid, but very select, collector of militaria and his knowledge of the military and, in particular, the Suffolk Regt, is profound. Along the way, apart from still jumping out of perfectly sound aeroplanes, he was appointed by St James' Palace as a Yeoman of the Queen's Bodyguard of the Yeomen of the Guard (not to be confused with Yeomen Warders, commonly known as 'Beefeaters' who feed the ravens!). Married to Susan, she anticipates that the DIY tasks will soon be completed - 50 years on! Previously, in February 2007, he was appointed as the Southwold Serjeant-at-Mace.

Col Kelvin Ives, of Ipswich, served as a cadet 1970-1973 and achieved the rank as Cadet Company Sgt Major before appointment as an Adult Instructor 1973-79. He was Company Training Officer 1988-90 then County Training Officer 1999-2007 and appointed Deputy Commandant in 2003. Married to Bev, he is employed by the local Health Authority in Human Resources.

Lt Col Bob West TD, of Ipswich, joined the Suffolk and Cambridgeshire Regt in 1967 then, on the reorganisation of the TA in 1968, transferred to No 1 (Suffolk) Company 5 R Anglian (V) at Lowestoft. Commissioned in 1975, he commanded the Suffolk Company of 5 and 6 R Anglian (V) 1984-89. After serving as a Liaison Officer in Suffolk and Essex 1989-1994, he retired from the TA in 1994 and joined Suffolk ACF in 1997 as Company Officer with D (Suffolk College) Company Suffolk ACF, serving until 2001. From 2004-2007 he was Vocational Awards Officer Suffolk ACF and, in 2007, appointed County Training Officer. Married to Judith, he is a lecturer at Suffolk New College.

In March 2008, a most successful Officers' Training Weekend included a Dinner at the Joint Norfolk/Suffolk Weekend Training Centre in Thetford when Col Paul Denny was dined out after serving Suffolk ACF for 18 years. The guests were: The Right Honourable Lord Tollemache KSJ JP, HM Lord Lieutenant for Suffolk; Maj Gen Tony Pollard CB CBE DL; Col James Aldous OBE; Col Chris Burrell-Saward; Col Julian Lacey CBE, Secretary Reserve Forces and Cadets Association East Anglia; Col Paul Long OBE, our



Cdts Denise Lake and Shannen Garner collect ducks at Beccles.

Suffolk ACF Hon Col; Mr James Servaes DL; Mr Sam Wilson DL and Lt Col Mike Smye.

Suffolk ACF again provided two runners for Eastern Region at the National Cross Country Championships held at Warcop in Cumbria in March 2008, LCpl Libby Kelly and Cdt Lee Lockwood. In gruelling conditions, they were placed, respectively, 4th and 22nd out of 60 runners in their groups, ensuring Eastern Region yet again were declared 'Overall Champions'.

The Right Honourable Lord Tollemache KSJ JP, HM Lord Lieutenant for Suffolk, presented awards to members of Suffolk Reserve Forces and Cadets at the Yarmouth Road TA Centre in Ipswich in March 2008. He presented Staff Sgt Instructor Roger Austin with his Cadet Medal, awarded for 12 years of exemplary service. Cadets, selected from the Sea Cadet Corps, Army Cadets, Combined Cadet Force and the Air Training Corps, who have achieved exceptional results in training proficiency, bearing and turnout, were appointed as Lord Lieutenant's Cadets for 2008 and received badges, which they will proudly wear on their uniform, and certificates. Cadet Company Sgt Major Luke Underdown was selected to represent SACF. He has since been promoted in the appointment as Cadet RSM.

We deploy in August on our two-week annual camp to Sennybridge, Wales. The Training Companies have been named after Suffolk Regt Battle Honours: Arras, Gaza and Mons. A vast range of activities are planned: adventurous training, assault course, canoeing, expeditions in the Brecon Beacons, fieldcraft, first aid, initiative tests, military training, mountain biking, orienteering, paintballing, rock climbing, sailing, sports, survival techniques, target rifle shooting and 'cultural visits'. For £75 all-found it must be the best bargain this summer!

In recent months we said 'Farewell' to several stalwarts: Maj Malcolm Cole, Sgt Instructors Danny Bayford, Glyn Bown, Mark Hazell, Destiny Hoffman, Jamie Smart, Nick Wiseman and Michaela Welham. Also departed were Staff Sgt Instructors Phil Hubert and William Picton-Jenkins and Sgt Major Instructor Ralph Bianco. Ralph joined Suffolk ACF as a Cadet in 1961 then became an Adult Instructor in 1976 after Regular Army service. Latterly, for many years he was county sports officer. Annual Camp was never complete without a quote from Ralph. Manning the Barry Buddon barrier he said: 'I'd like a little wine. I'm really fed up with this barrier duty!'

Senior promotions and appointments have been: Padre David Flower to CF3, Capt Brian Lawn to major as OC B Coy, Staff Sgt Instructor Peter Fowler to Sgt Major Instructor as CSM C Coy. The presentation was by Maj Stan 'The Man' Bullock. Peter is the son of the late and great Maj Mick 'Growler' Fowler (pictured in *Castle* December 2007 on page 21.) We congratulate 2Lts Alan Barnard and Rob Simpkin on their commissioning and SSIs Mark Cummings

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



The newly formed Corps of Drums in Bury St Edmunds.

and Ian Partridge on their promotions.

We welcomed Capt Margaret Jernigan RAMC as County Nursing Officer, Peter Raven Esq as County BTEC Officer, Capt Brian Gerrard RA as Quartermaster, Sgt Instructor Ashley Pert, on transfer from Buckinghamshire ACF and the return of Staff Sgt Instructor S Gallagher and Lt Glen Page.

Congratulations to Felixstowe Det on winning the Army Benevolent Fund Trophy for the best Army Cadet Force Detachment in Suffolk in 2007. It was presented by Maj WJG Hancock, representing the Army Benevolent Fund.

The newly formed Corps of Drums put on a splendid display at the Bury St Edmunds reception in June 2007. Ever growing in numbers, they are under the direction of Sgt Instructor Paul Rumbell, a former Royal Anglian bandsman. In July 2008 it is the turn of B Company to host an evening Reception at Lowestoft TA Centre, where there will be a Guard of Honour, Stands and Exhibitions manned by Adults and Cadets.

Aaron McClure was a Suffolk cadet and joined 1 R Anglian. On 23 Aug 2007, aged 19, he was killed in Afghanistan. Accompanied by a lone piper, his funeral was attended by dozens of former and serving cadets and adults as well as many Senior Officers, NCOs and soldiers from the 1st Battalion the Royal Anglian Regiment. Also in Afghanistan, on 25 July 2007, LCpl Alex Hawkins, 22, was killed

while serving with 1 R Anglian. He had been a cadet in Norfolk ACF. Their obituaries were in *Castle* December 2007. A memorial garden is to be established at the joint Norfolk and Suffolk ACF Weekend Training Centre, Thetford: 'to commemorate those who have served as cadets in our two counties and since 1 January 2007 have been killed in the cause of humanity, freedom and justice.'

Sadly, we report the death of Dougy James at the age of 73. A former WO1 Royal Anglian Staff Clerk, he served for 21 years with Suffolk ACF as County HQ Admin Officer, retiring in 1998 as a captain. His obituary was in *Castle* December 2007. Col Alan Munro TD, a former Commandant of Suffolk ACF, died on 9 December 2007, aged 80. Sgt John Hunns died on 24 February 2008 aged of 70, after a long illness, bravely borne. A former Suffolk soldier, he then served with HQ 6 R Anglian and the Home Service Force in Bury St Edmunds, regularly attending Suffolk ACF camps. The latter two obituaries are in this issue.

Also, Mrs Jenny Hammond of Felixstowe, aged 51, died on 24 February 2008, after a short but tragic illness. The wife of Falklands Veteran, Sgt Instructor Mick Hammond, they had been married for 19 years and had two sons, Tom 18 and Ben 10. Jenny regularly assisted at the Felixstowe Detachment and was well loved by all who knew her. The funeral, conducted by our Padre David Flower RChD, was attended by dozens of former and serving cadets and adults.

Affiliated ACF, CCF and UOTC



Gresham's School CCF

As a change, for this edition of *Castle*, the report on Gresham's School CCF concentrates on recent shooting achievements. The contingent's target rifle team has enjoyed a successful year, both in smallbore and fullbore competitions.

In the British Schools Smallbore Rifle Association postal team competitions, Gresham's have taken the league title for three consecutive terms, both in the open section and the U16 division, while capturing the U15 event twice. The BSSRA Team of eight trophy also found its way to Norfolk, as did the Ffennell Commonwealth Cadet title and the TA team championship. Success was achieved at a local level as well, with the capture of the Division One of the Norfolk County Rifle Association postal leagues. Gresham's teams have also enjoyed success in a number of shoulder-to-shoulder matches against Cambridge University, local clubs and other schools.

Cadets in the club have enjoyed a number of individual smallbore successes in addition, claiming several national titles. Cdt LCpl H Bennett is the fourth consecutive Gresham's cadet to become the British Junior Ladies' champion, with Cdt R Johnson winning the British Under 16 title. Cdt Cpl E Johnson also retained the British Schools U16 championship in which Cdt A Johnson was placed third. In the Open section of the British Schools individual match, Gresham's cadets took all the medal places, with Cdt Cpl R Knight winning, Cdt G Davies coming second and Cdt LCpl Bennett third. Cdt Cpl Knight also won Division One of the NCRA individual leagues, where Gresham's cadets and officers took first place in over half the divisions where they had competitors.

Performances such as these have brought recognition in terms of international, national and county team selections. Cdts Knight, Bennett and Ed and Roland Johnson made up one third of the British Schools team that shot a postal match against New Zealand. The same cadets made up the same proportion of the English team in the school Home Internationals, while a further seven cadets were included in minor England teams. Cdts Knight, Johnson E and R and Cdt R Stilgoe all shoot for Norfolk's senior team, and another

five Gresham's officers and cadets are in the reserves team. Cdts Bennett and Knight also participate in the Norfolk Ladies' team, which this year won their division of the national leagues.

In fullbore, too, Gresham's teams have made their mark, retaining at the Bisley Imperial the Parting Shot, the CCF Bisley Shield (South) and the Meltis Cup, whilst winning the Regimental Challenge Trophy. The contingent also holds the Ffennell Commonwealth Cadet fullbore trophy. Cdt Davies claimed the Ben Caves Memorial Trophy, the Conway Fenton Memorial Trophy and the Athelings Association Trophy at the 2007 Imperial Meeting. Cdts Johnson E, Davies and Bennett took all the cadet prizes at the 2007 Army Open and English XX meetings. Cdt Cpl E Johnson won all bar two of the shoots and all bar one of the aggregates - including the Grand Aggregate - at the 2008 Combined Clubs Easter Meeting, the first major open shoot of the year.

Gresham's cadets have booked more than their fair share of places in international and national fullbore teams as well as smallbore. Having captained the 2007 UK Cadet team to the Channel Islands, Cdt Cpl Johnson steps up in August to the GB U19 'Athelings' team that tours Canada every year. As the first, albeit non-travelling, reserve to this year's Athelings, Cdt Davies has earned himself a place in the 2008 UK Cadet tour of the Channel Islands, and will be joined on that tour by Cdt Bennett. Cdt Cpl Johnson earned himself a berth in the Norfolk county fullbore team - one of the strongest in the country - as well as shooting for the English Cadets in the Cadet National, coaching the UN Cadets in the Inter Services Long Range and acting as reserve in the AG Bell versus the Canadian Cadets. Cdt Davies shot in both the Inter-Services Short and Long range matches, as well as the AG Bell, and for English Cadets in the Cadet National. Cdt Purdy also shot for the UK Cadets in the Inter-Services Long Range.

The contingent is grateful to 2Lt Grounds, the Shooting Officer (and brother of Maj Freddie Grounds) for his hard work in helping to achieve these satisfying results.

BOSCH SERVICE **Autocare Centre** 
*The complete servicing and repair centre
 for Diesel and Petrol vehicles*

MOT'S WHILE-U-WAIT

CHEPSTOW
 3, 4 & 7 MOTs
 Petrol, Diesel and Catalyst tested
Air conditioning repairs and servicing
 Unit 6, Bulwark Business Park, Bulwark, Chepstow (opposite LIDL)
Telephone: 01291 627137
Major lease companies approved. Major credit cards accepted

Army Ornithological Society



WEBSITE: go to:

www.aos.org.uk or www.MOD.com >army>lifestyle>clubs

The AOS promotes birdwatching and all aspects of ornithology. It provides direct support to the survey of the MOD estate as part of national bird surveys. It is open to serving and retired military and MOD civil servants. Annual membership is just £8 which includes a journal, bulletins and access to field trips and overseas expeditions.

Contact the Secretary, Major Andrew Bray, JAMES (Land) IPT, Battlesbury Bks, Warminster, BA12 9DT; telephone 01985 223682.

to advertise
 in this
publication
 telephone
 our sales team on
01933 419994



**FORCES & CORPORATE
 PUBLISHING LTD**

market leaders in military publishing

Norwich

Savile Row

F.A. STONE & SONS

ESTABLISHED 1874

**HAND BESPOKE TAILORING
 AND MADE TO MEASURE
 FOR ALL OCCASIONS**

**ACCREDITED TAILORS TO
 OFFICERS OF THE
 ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT**

**MEDAL MOUNTING
 & REPAIR SERVICE.
 REGIMENTAL TIES & BADGES**

**17 TIMBERHILL,
 NORWICH NR1 3JZ**

**Also by appointment at
 9/10 SAVILE ROW,
 LONDON W1X 1AE
 (Please call 01603 488861 for an
 appointment at Savile Row)**

**TEL 01603 488861
 FAX 01603 488862**

Plaza San Marcos

TWO GROUND FLOOR APARTMENTS FOR SALE

in Jerez de la Frontera, Andalucia, Spain



We were involved from the outset as part of a group that modernised this derelict merchant's house over the past five years. The builder owns one of the four other apartments in the building. Many original features have been retained. The apartments are comfortable and characterful.



Plaza San Marcos 4 provides an ideal location if you're looking for a relaxing hideaway close to the city centre. Its secluded nature belies the convenience of its position and the property combines the best of architect-designed elegance with excellent local amenities.

We now wish to sell our two apartments: Bajo A, the two-bed apartment, and Bajo B, the studio apartment. There is a communal guest bedroom to help accommodate any friends who wish to visit.



What does Jerez de la Frontera have to offer?

Jerez de la Frontera is as unspoilt a Spanish city as it is possible to be. Although there are tourists, of course, the city retains its charm and boasts a number of unique attractions, from the Feria del Caballo (Horse Fair) in early May to the Flamenco Festival, one of the most important in the world, held every February-March.

A city of character and tradition, the inhabitants mark Semana Santa (Holy Week) with spectacular processions and ceremonies, dating back many centuries and demanding your attention.

AVAILABLE NOW

price £220,000 for both apartments

Visit www.thompsonhousehold.net for more information.

Contact details: email kitandliz@gmail.com mobile is +44 7769 711112

Springer Cottage Gunslips

Shooting clothing and accessories
for the discerning shooting
lady or gent

Choose from the 150 plus outstanding
products of the Laksen clothing range.

Springer Cottage Gunslips also cater for
the smart beater and picking-up teams
with the Yack, Buffalo and Sika from
Laksen and the competitively priced
Highland Stag range and our own
traditional leather game carriers and
shooting mitts.

To view our products, visit our
website at:

www.springercottagegunslips.co.uk

Tel: 01638 713861

7 Clements Way, Beck Row
Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP28 8AB

BASC



Laksen





CAMBRIDGE ARMY & NAVY SURPLUS STORE





USED & NEW MILITARY

Clothing & Equipment
Insignia, Snugpak Sleeping Bags,
Gerber Knives & Tools
Buy, Sell, Trade Military Kit Old & New

39a St Andrews Street, Cambridge CB2 3AR

Tel: 01223 576564
 Coming soon www.squaddiedirect.com

SWORDERS INCORPORATING OLIVERS

fine art auctioneers

OAK & COUNTRY FURNITURE,
DECORATIVE ITEMS, WINE & PORT
ARMS, ARMOUR, MILITARIA AND MEDALS
TUESDAY 10 OCTOBER AT 12 NOON



We are currently seeking consignments of Arms and
Armour, Militaria, Medals and Swords for our October
10th sale of Arms and Militaria.

Pistol Highlights: a pair of John Manton Flintlock
duelling Pistols, a silver mounted flintlock duelling pistol
by Twigg, flintlock Long Sea Service pistol, Coach
pistol etc

Medal Highlights: a Six Bar Military General Service Medal,
Waterloo Medal, Indian Mutiny Medal with Lucknow and Defence of
Lucknow bars, two 1879 South Africa Medals etc

Sword Highlights: a Victorian 19th Hussars Officer's Sword with
Wilkinson patenet solid hilt, a First War period Gordon Highlanders
basket hilted broadsword in excellent condition.

Militaria Highlights: officer's 1871 pattern helmet
to the 3DG, attributable RFC swagger stick etc

For further information about
consigning items or for more details
of items already consigned please

contact Tony Cribb on

01787 880305

or e-mail

tonycribb@sworder.co.uk

Sworders Fine Art Auctioneers
incorporating Olivers
Burkitts Lane, Sudbury,
Suffolk CO10 1HB

01787 880305
Fax: 01787 883107
Email: olivers@sworder.co.uk
www.sworder.co.uk

Trying to find your target audience?



to advertise
call us on

**01933
419994**



FORCES CORPORATE
PUBLISHING LTD

Sarah McRobert

Hyp. Dip. TFT & NLP Practitioner

Clinical Hypnotherapist & Coach

NHS background (ex RGN)

Life Change
Post Traumatic Stress (including childhood issues)
Anxiety & Stress

The Royal
25 Bank Plain, Norwich NR2 4SF

07733 024 235



COMBAT STRESS

Stress Free Advice Line

07919 862376 or

07845 405835

email:

denise@compasshypnotherapy.co.uk

STRESS PROBLEM?

Anxiety / Relationships / Guilt / Fear / Phobias /
Depression / Violence / Anger

EXPERIENCING FLASHBACKS?

We can help you regain control and Move Forward
with your life.

Stress and anxiety can affect anyone at some point in their lives; it is a condition which can dominate a person's life. It can be more prevalent to personnel of the Armed Forces and Emergency Services due to the high risk work involved, and for married service personnel due to long periods of separation.

WE CAN HELP

Hypnotherapy and its associated disciplines such as Critical Incident debriefing can and has helped many people working in dangerous and hazardous environments.

REGAIN CONTROL TODAY.....

CALL

07919 862376 OR 07845 405835



- One to One Psychic Readings by Experienced Mediums
- Telephone & Email Readings
- Reiki / Spiritual Healing
- Reiki Courses With Certificate
- Centres all over Middlesex

Tel: 0207 873 2125

0845 634 2191

Mob: 07863 320633

Book Online

www.psychichands.com
admin@psychichands.com



Pauline Hedges

Experienced Medium
Over 20 years experience

Individual and group sittings.

Distance no object, but expenses such
as petrol will be charged.

Each full sitting is currently £25

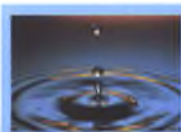
Duration approximately 25-30 minutes.

Will go anywhere within reason.

Private homes and demonstrations.

Also cater for special events, birthday parties,
dinner parties, fetes, fund-raising events etc.

Tel: 01952 596306



The Minds i Practice

Based in the Salisbury area

"There is nothing wrong with you, that what's right with you cannot fix"
Aldous Huxley

For Making Changes That Work & Last....

If you have been having problems with anxiety, depression, phobic responses, post-traumatic stress, self confidence or addictive behaviour, don't panic. Thanks to recent developments in hypnotherapy & human givens therapy it is now possible to have a huge impact on most psychological difficulties in a much shorter time than was previously thought possible.

Do you sometimes find yourself repeating negative patterns of behaviour that cause you frustration & difficulties? If yes, then we may be able to offer you support in developing more positive patterns of behaviour to help you achieve your aims in life.

So don't suffer in silence, make a start in changing your life today...

For more information, please contact Steve Knight:

Office: **0845 392 0465**

Mobile: **0777 080 3218**

steve@mindsipractice.co.uk

www.mindsipractice.co.uk

The ESSEX EVENTS Co.

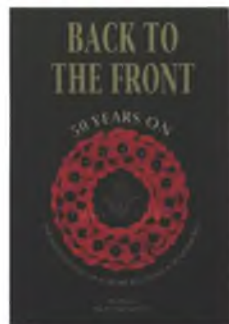


For every event or party
let The Essex Events Company
ensure your dreams become a reality

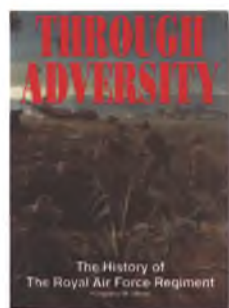
Weddings
Birthday Parties
Anniversary Celebrations
Corporate Entertainment
Or for something out of the ordinary!

For a FREE first consultation
Call Karen or Samantha
FREE on 0800 135 7505
www.theessexeventscompany.co.uk

Do you want your story told?



Forces & Corporate Publishing can make sure that your experiences and memories are not forgotten but shared and enjoyed with others. If you have written a book and would like to see it published -we can help.



We offer a full publishing service including professional advice, top quality design and production with advertising back up.

For an informal discussion on your requirements please call the Managing Editor on 01933 419994



FORCES & CORPORATE
PUBLISHING LTD

Hamblin House
Hamblin Court
92-94 High Street
Rushden
Northamptonshire NN10 0PQ
Tel: 01933 419994
Fax: 01933 419584

Across The Room

Personal Introductions & Social Scene
For Select, Charming, Unattached People



Social Scene

- Sparkling Social Events!
- Dinner Dances, Party Nights, Black Tie Balls, Matchmaker Dinners, Sunday Lunches!
- Events held at:
- The Bull, Long Melford
- The Flame Lily, Sudbury
- Hintlesham Hall, Hadleigh
- The Old Counting House
- The Swan at Lavenham
- Belstead Brook, Ipswich • The Park Hotel, Diss
- Brome Grange, Eye • The Cornwallis, Eye
- Rose & Crown, Colchester • Thailand Restaurant, Norwich
- Tatlers, Norwich • Plus Many More...

GoldStar Introductions

- Fast Track to that Special Someone!
- Initial In-depth interview to identify the type of person you wish to meet!
- Guaranteed Number of Dates!
- Over 15,000 members! Est. 1991.
- Go for Gold & let us help you meet your match!
- Take that first step & call Eleanor NOW to arrange a meeting!
- Complimentary Lifetime Membership of Across The Room Social Scene!

Call Eleanor NOW
For a friendly chat & Free
Brochure on **Freephone**
0800 591274 or 01449 722800
www.acrosstheroom.co.uk Age Group 28 - 68





Queen Victoria School

A Boarding School for the children of Scottish and Scottish-based Service personnel



Queen Victoria School is a co-educational boarding school, which provides stable, uninterrupted and high quality education for the Children of Scottish service personnel, or those who are serving or who have served in Scotland. Set in 45 acres of beautiful Perthshire countryside, QVS is easily accessed by road, rail or air.

Queen Victoria School is a unique boarding school, which seeks to achieve the best that is possible academically for each of its pupils. The School prides itself also on developing pupils in the widest possible sense and aims to achieve success, not just academically, but in sport, music, drama, and many other extra-curricular areas. A very special and unique dimension of QVS is the ceremonial side, which preserves the very best of the School's traditions.

Queen Victoria School is celebrating its Centenary in 2008 and is building an auditorium to provide music, dance, drama and assembly facilities for the School. An Appeal was launched in February 2004 with a target of £2.5 million.

Queen Victoria School musicians and dancers will be performing at the 2008 Edinburgh Tattoo.

Queen Victoria School Dunblane Perthshire FK15 0JY
Tel: 01786 822288 Fax: 0131 310 2926
E-Mail Address: enquiries@qvs.org.uk
Website: www.qvs.org.uk

Queen Victoria School Centenary Appeal:
Tel/fax 0131 310 2921 Email: centenaryappeal@qvs.org.uk





ADDENDUM TO CASTLE JUNE 2008
OPERATION TELIC 12 INITIAL IMPRESSIONS

Lt Col Simon Browne, CO the Poachers, writes from Basra:

Where to start? Well the obvious comment to make is just how much this place has changed since the Battalion left over 18 months ago. Then, as we left Basra Place, we were receiving at least 3 indirect fire attacks a day. Nearly every patrol resulted in some form of incident or contact, and the battlegroup we handed over to were about to start a tour which would see 14 of their number killed and over 50 wounded. Basra was in chaos and getting worse. I remember members of B Company telling me how they had to call up a Challenger 2 tank to fire its main armament to cover them during a fighting withdrawal across the Qarmat Ali Bridge in Northern Basra. Well B Company is now back on the Qarmat Ali Bridge, which they cross unmolested, surrounded by the bustle of a vibrant suburb of a city that is optimistic about its future. Things have changed in Basra, the place is unrecognisable, so what has made the difference? Quite simply it has been the actions of the Iraqi Government and its Army in particular.

When I came on my last recce at the end of March, the Iraqi Army was in the throes of the grandly named Operation Charge of the Knights. The brain child of the Iraqi Prime Minister, it was an attempt to take Basra back from the Militias. So confident were they of success, that they launched the operation without telling either UK forces or the US Chain of Command up in Baghdad about it. Things did not start well, but by the time I got there a real momentum had built up. UK and US forces were deployed on the streets of Basra in support of the Iraqi Army who were systematically taking back the city block by block. With large numbers of Iraqi Soldiers on the streets, backed by Coalition ISTAR and firepower, the Militias began to crumble, huge amounts of arms and ammunition were seized, and a population tired of violence were getting behind the Government and Army. This situation has endured, and is what we found as we started our tour. Key to the Iraqi Army success has been the embedding of MiTTs into their units at all levels. A MiTT is a small advisory team of about platoon strength that lives and operates alongside their allocated Iraqi Army unit, offering training and advice as well as access to capabilities their Army just doesn't have at the moment, and that is what many Poachers now find themselves doing.

Less than two weeks before we deployed, and about three days after we had finished our training, the Battalion was still due to deploy as a battlegroup when I was told to report to Brigade Headquarters to attend an emergency command group. Within the space of two hours everything had changed radically, we were no longer a battlegroup, but instead the Poachers were to provide the MiTTs to three out of the four Iraqi Bdes in the Division responsible for Basra. We retained our responsibility for the PROFOR commitment in Baghdad based on A Coy, C Coy were still to man the Divisional Training Centre in Shaiba and D Coy were still in role as the Divisional Surveillance Company. But BHQ was gone, subsumed into a multi-capbadge organisation called the UK MiTT Group, which is responsible for coordinating the efforts of all the teams working alongside the Iraqi Army.

Now of course I am biased, but it does seem as if everywhere you look there are Poachers really driving this operation along. The only people 'MiTTing' on the ground are Poachers. A team under Major Herbie Hancock is in the city looking after the Iraqi 50 Brigade, whilst another under Major Bev Allen is looking after 51 Brigade, also in the city. They are doing a remarkable job, pushing the Iraqis along, harnessing their local knowledge and then supporting it with all the technological wonders the coalition can provide. They have already been responsible for several big finds, which are best quantified by weight rather than type! The UK MiTT group is also built on Poacher foundations; the Chief of Staff is our 2ic Major James Hart, and key appointments such as the QM are also Poachers, in this case Danny Mackness. Both have the unenviable task of trying to satisfy 4 COs, not only me, but those of the SCOTS DG, 9/12L and 4 SCOTS. They are doing a remarkable job, not least in the way they are forcing through a very radical change in the face of some occasional resistance.

Personally I do not see as many of the Battalion as I would have hoped. That is because I have been given the 52nd Brigade to look after. I have a unique challenge not faced by the other Brigades because my unit has something of a chequered past. During the initial phases of Charge of the Knights they had been committed to operations straight out of training. Only recently formed, and ill equipped they were sent into one of the toughest parts of Basra and to put it simply they folded. In the first few hours of the operation 980 Soldiers deserted in the face of the enemy, many handing over their weapons before they went. They lost 50 killed and many more wounded, and after just a few days they were down to only 30% of their stated combat effectiveness. Withdrawn from operations in disgrace, they were sent back to re-train and refurbish. Because they needed more help than the other Brigades, I was embedded with a much larger MiTT based on B Company. I currently work alongside their Brigade Headquarters with a team of about 30, whilst each Battalion has a platoon of Poachers with a major in charge looking after them. Major Ian Chance is looking after 1/52, Major Lawrence Ives has 2/52 and Major Pete Smith has 3/52. Our unique challenge is further complicated by the fact that the Brigade is responsible for a huge area that stretches from the Northern suburbs of Basra to beyond a town called Al Qumah, more than 60kms North of the city. It means we are strung out in isolated outposts, a long way from help if we should require it and in many cases living in appalling conditions with very limited logistical support. It is a testament to the professionalism of the Poachers that they have achieved so much in such a short time already. Just knowing where to start was enough of a struggle.

The Brigade is dysfunctional in almost every way imaginable, but they have a job to do and we need to help them do it. Their approach to planning is novel to say the least, their logistic chain is laughable, and they live in grim conditions and in some units even have to share rifles between soldiers. But they get things done, all because of a concept we are now getting very used to, Iraqi Magic! A good example being a large search operation they mounted onto an area called Leaf Island (an area that will be familiar to Vikings from TELIC 5), which started as chaos, got even worse and then descended into farce. Yet they still came back with big smiles on their faces and over a 1000 mortar rounds, several illegally held weapons including two medium machine guns, explosives and over 40 boxes of 12.7mm ammunition! We played our part, but at all times ensuring that the Iraqis took the credit.

It is still early days, but we know we are making a difference. Many of our successes are significant, we are now getting them to plan more than 5 minutes ahead, and they are incorporating fast air and ISTAR into their operations for example. Some are much smaller; the RSM for instance has got them area cleaning! But already a bit of Poacher Magic has had the desired effect. Many months lie ahead for us to take them even further, it is a challenge, but one we are enjoying despite the frustrations and the conditions. More details to follow in the next edition of Castle.